



DUKE  
UNIVERSITY



LIBRARY







RECORDS OF THE CHICHELEY  
PLOWDENS, A.D. 1590-1913



L. John Brockett

Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2018 with funding from  
Duke University Libraries



*Edmund Howden*  
1517-1584

*Reproduced from the original picture by permission of Mr. Howden of Howden Hall,  
owner of the copyright, in England and United States America.*

RECORDS  
OF THE  
Chicheley Plowdens

A.D. 1590-1913

*With Four Alphabetical Indices, Four Pedigree  
Sheets, and a Portrait of Edmund, the  
great Elizabethan lawyer*

BY  
WALTER F. C. CHICHELEY PLOWDEN  
*(Late Indian Army)*

PRINTED FOR PRIVATE CIRCULATION

HEATH, CRANTON & OUSELEY LTD.  
FLEET LANE, LONDON, E. C.

1914



929.2  
P732P

# CONTENTS

	PAGE
INTRODUCTION . . . . .	1

## PART I

### FIRST SERIES

THE PLOWDENS OF PLOWDEN . . . . .	6
-----------------------------------	---

### SECOND SERIES

THE CHICHELEY PLOWDENS . . . . .	18
----------------------------------	----

### THIRD SERIES

THE WELSH PLOWDENS . . . . .	41
------------------------------	----

### FOURTH SERIES

THE AMERICAN PLOWDENS . . . . .	43
---------------------------------	----

## PART II

### CHAPTER

I. SIR EDMUND PLOWDEN OF WANSTEAD, Kt. (1590-1659)	51
II. FRANCIS THE DISINHERITED AND HIS DESCENDANTS, THE PLOWDENS OF BUSHWOOD, MARYLAND, U.S.A. .	99
III. THOMAS PLOWDEN OF LASHAM . . . . .	107
IV. FRANCIS OF NEW ALBION AND HIS DESCENDANTS IN WALES . . . . .	112
V. THE FIRST TWO JAMES PLOWDENS, WITH SOME ACCOUNT OF THE CHICHELEYS AND THE STRANGE WILL OF RICHARD NORTON OF SOUTHWICK . . . . .	116
VI. THE REV. JAMES CHICHELEY PLOWDEN, AND HIS DESCENDANTS BY HIS ELDEST SON, JAMES (4), WITH AN ACCOUNT OF SOME OF HIS YOUNGER CHILDREN .	136

## *Contents*

CHAPTER	PAGE
VII. RICHARD AND HENRY, THE PIONEERS OF THE FAMILY IN INDIA, AND THEIR CHILDREN . . . . .	151
VIII. THE GRANDCHILDREN OF RICHARD CHICHELEY, THE H.E.I.C. DIRECTOR . . . . .	176
IX. THE GRANDCHILDREN OF TREVOR, BY HIS SONS, TREVOR (2) AND GEORGE . . . . .	186
CONCLUSION . . . . .	191



## EXPLANATION OF THE SHIELD ON COVER

THE various arms, twelve in number, in the Chicheley Plowden shield, reading from left to right, are :

1. PLOWDEN.
2. MARRINER.
3. CHATTERTON.
4. CHATTERTON OF WATHURST.
5. AYLIFF.
6. CHICHELEY.
7. KEMP.
8. CHICHE.
9. CHICHELEY OF WIMPLE.
10. APULDERFORD.
11. BROWNE.
12. FITZ ALLAN.



## ALPHABETICAL INDEX

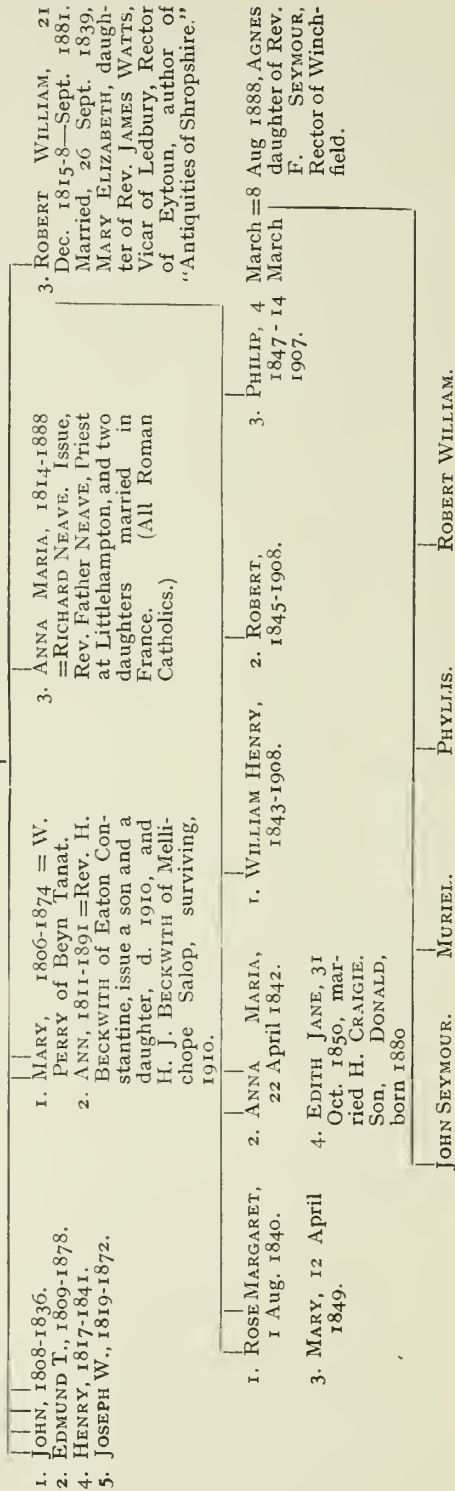
- SERIES 1. PLOWDENS OF PLOWDEN.  
„ 2. THE CHICHELEY PLOWDENS.  
„ 3. THE WELSH PLOWDENS.  
„ 4. THE AMERICAN PLOWDENS.

## EXPLANATION

1. The serial number.
2. The Christian names (“C” stands for Chicheley).
3. The *Generation* in Roman figures—Roger the Crusader commencing with I.
4. The serial number of the *Father*.
5. Dates of birth and death where known.
6. Marriage, if any, and a short account where necessary.
7. Serial numbers of all children (if any).

DESCENDANTS OF EDMUND PLOWDEN OF PLOWDEN (OB. 1838), AND HIS WIFE, ANNA MARIA,  
DAUGHTER OF ROBERT BURTON OF LONGNOR, SALOP, AND NIECE OF LORD BERWICK

ANNA MARIA, only child, born 24 April 1786, died 18 Oct. 1825 = 21 May 1805, Rev. JOHN EYTON, Vicar of Wellington. Died 1823.



# RECORDS OF THE CHICHELEY PLOWDENS

## INTRODUCTION

THE family of Plowden has been settled at Plowden in the parish of Lydbury North, Salop, beyond record, but the pedigree goes no farther back than to Roger de Plowden the Crusader, who was at the siege of Acre in 1191, and who on his return added the Plowden Chapel to his parish church, which shows that he was a man of substance. His coat armour—viz. az., a fesse dancettee, or, in chief two fleurs-de-lis, az., or, is borne by all his descendants. The fleurs-de-lis may have been granted by Philip of France, under whose command he served at Acre, but possibly they were derived from the arms of the Bishop of Hereford, who was his suzerain, as well as of the families of Walcot of Walcot and Oakley of Oakley, the immediate neighbours of the Plowdens, whose coats contained similar fleurs-de-lis. (Roger's son, Philip, was probably named after the French King.)

The derivation of the name of Plowden has been attributed to many sources. There have been many variants, such as Ploudon, Ployden, Ploeden, Pleweden, Plovisden, Pladen and Playden. Some of these may be due to personal idiosyncrasies in the matter of spelling, as even every-day words were in former times spelt in many different ways, and uniformity was not reached till dictionaries became common. Beauchamp Plantagenet in his pamphlet on New Albion (1648) gives the derivation as Pleaudain, "Kill the Dane," but this seems very far-fetched.

Beauchamp Plantagenet had undoubtedly a considerable knowledge of Sir Edmund Plowden's family history, for he was his constant companion, probably as secretary, for six years. In his interesting pamphlet he writes :

"Now for the pedigree and ancient family of our Earl Palatine of 200 years descent, being in England and borders of Wales; I find only a letter in the name changed in each Age, and Conquest and change of Nation; for in Henry of Huntingdon and William

## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

of Malmesbury his Chronicles of all the Saxon Princes that have arrived and seated and conquered the Britains this family descending of a daughter came with those Princes into Brittany; and I find that in lower Saxony near Hamboro' and Holstein a member of the Empire, and in all Maps there is still in that harsh language Ployen a wall'd city by a Lake, and Plowen a wall'd Castle of Count Plowen, a Count of the Sacred Empire, in Grimstone and other Histories mentioned; now the Welch make and turn the vowel 'u' into 'i' or 'y,' as from Brutus to Britons, so Plowden to Ployden, as all maps write it. In Deeds and the Bishop of Hereford's Records I find Anno Domini 904, an Exchange pro decem Manlis vocat Ploydanes place super quas Episcopus aedificaturus est Castrum, called Bishop's Castle, in which town the Ploydens have much lands and Tenements, having Ployden Manor, Ployden Hall, Longvill Castle and thirteen Townes about it to this day, and at the coming of Henry the Seventh were commanders of that Country and Constables or Chastellains of that Fort of Bishop's Castle; now Ploydan and Ployden is all one, Forest of Danes for Dene, the Norman pronounciation, which name of Ployden signifieth kill Dane or wound Dane, and Pleyden by Ry in Sussex was of this house and signifieth in French, hurt Dane and this Pleyden sent his sons and conquered in Normandy, where are five families yet, and the heir of Pleyden wanting issue, made it an Hospitall now held by the Earl of Thanet, Lord Toston, so Plowen, Ployen, Ploydane, Ployden, Plowden, and Playden is all one, for the change in time and severall Nation's pronounciation, Saxons, Danes, English, Welch and Normans. And note, to this day an Esquire in France of 300 years standing of Coat Armor shall take place and precedence of any Earle, Vicount, or Baron, which is not so ancient of Coat Armor, they not allowing the King by new creations to bar their inheritance and precedency."

Plowden is not mentioned in Domesday Book, but Longvill Castle (Cheney Longville) is, and this property was in possession of the Plowdens from 904; according to Colonel James Chicheley Plowden, who spent so much time and money making research into the family history. Cheney Longville is situated about three miles from Plowden Hall, and was sold by Elizabeth, relict of Edmund Plowden of Plowden (ob. 1666) in 1682 for £1375 to the Honourable Thomas Talbot of Longford, Salop.

I would here suggest a possible derivation of the family name. The estate is situated close to the borders of Wales (Montgomeryshire) and was *in* Wales at the time when the name was first given. There are several villages in Shropshire in its vicinity beginning with "Llan"—an open space or clearing. Now in ancient Cymric the word "Plw" was

## *Introduction*

equivalent to “Llan.” In the Cornish dialect it was “plue, plu, plew”—parish, and in the Breton tongue it was “plou, ploue, ploë, pleu,” as may be seen in maps of the present day. In modern Welsh the spelling is “plwyf”! These various spellings include the possible pronunciation of the alternatives for Plowden given above. The termination “den” means a deeply wooded valley. Plowden is situated in a densely wooded valley with high hills on either hand. As, however, the termination of the name was sometimes written “don,” which means “a fort,” it may be derived from some castle, of which there are still many, with the vestiges of hundreds more, all along this border.

In 1255, in the Hundred Roll, Plueden is accounted as one-fourth of a hide (hide—160 acres) and with Whitcott was held by Roger de Plowden, under the Bishop of Hereford, by service of forty days’ ward at Bishop’s Castle in time of war. This may have been Roger the Crusader, now become very old. Colonel James Chicheley Plowden (ob. 1871) mentioned in a letter, written in the year 1862 to the then Squire of Plowden, that he had seen a very ancient map with Plowden village with a parish church, probably Lydbury North, but I have not been able to discover this particular map.

Edmund Plowden, the Elizabethan lawyer, purchased the estate at Shiplake, where the family resided for many years; and also Burfield (Burghfield, Berks), while the Carmarthen and Northampton property were acquired by marriage. Shiplake was sold in 1688, 22nd February, for £5800, probably in connection with the flight of James II., whose cause was actively supported by William Plowden of Plowden, then an officer in the 1st Regiment of Foot Guards.

Burghfield, a large estate, was sold in 1626, about the time that Edmund Plowden of Wanstead, son of the then squire, was prosecuting his colonisation scheme; and as we hear that he was indebted to his father at one time to the great amount of £10,000, it is quite possible some of the purchase money went in furtherance of his adventure. The Carmarthenshire property acquired in 1661 was sold after the death, in 1870, of the late squire, William Henry. The Northants property of Aston le Walls, also acquired by marriage about 1617, is still retained. The manor-house there was pulled down, with the exception of one wing now occupied as a farmhouse, by William Plowden of Plowden (ob. 1739) through disgust at having his six coach horses impounded by a magistrate,



## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

they being worth above £5 apiece, which sum was fixed by a law then recently passed as the limit of value of horses owned by Roman Catholics!

Plowden Hall is a very old building, the greater portion having been repaired or rebuilt by Edmund the Lawyer in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. Possibly some portion has been standing since the time of Roger the Crusader. The more modern left wing was built or added to about 1758. There are two "priests' holes" or hiding-places, and there is an "escape," somewhat in the form of an outside chimney or hollow buttress, from the upper storey of the left wing to the ground. It is supposed by some that the "White Ladies" of Dr Shorthouse's romance of "John Inglesant" had its original in Plowden Hall.

There are many oil paintings of great merit in Plowden Hall, chiefly portraits of members of the family by various eminent artists. In the chapel is a portrait of St Francis of Assisi, attributed to Michelangelo; and there are three portraits by Sir Peter Lely, one by Van Dyck, and another by Angelica Kauffmann; and several beautiful miniatures.

The Plowden estate in Shropshire is very greatly woodland, and Plowden Wood in particular is very large, a six-mile walk round, and has much wild game in it.

"The Records of the Plowden Family" (1887), by Barbara M. Plowden, contains the history of the elder branch, and much of the above has been extracted from it, with the kind permission of the present squire. The present work, therefore, only aims at giving concisely the leading facts connected with the elder branch in the form of an alphabetical index brought up to date.

The remainder is original, and gives the history of Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead, Earl Palatine of New Albion, and his descendants, with similar indices of the three branches into which they are now divided—*i.e.* the Chicheley Plowdens, the American Plowdens of Bushwood, Maryland, and the Welsh Plowdens (up to about the year 1800).

The writer does not claim that the work is complete or exhaustive, as he has been living since he commenced it at some distance from libraries, works of reference, etc., but every pains has been taken to make it accurate as far as it goes. The material now brought together will render the labour of anyone who may have the leisure and wish to add to it much easier; or so at least the writer hopes.



## *Introduction*

He has also to thank more particularly Miss Hudson, who has very kindly helped him by the loan of Colonel James Chicheley Plowden's rough notes, all that can now be found of his researches for many years. He also expresses his obligations to all others who have assisted him by replies to his queries as to existing members of the family.

Barbara Plowden's "Records," printed in 1887, is not now obtainable in the market, only a limited number of copies having been printed for private circulation. The present generation, therefore, has now an opportunity of seeing for the first time a more complete record of the younger branches than was given in that work, and also of many Plowdens who were yet unborn in 1887.

The pedigree of the Plowdens of Plowden is copied from the one in Barbara Plowden's work, with subsequent additions. The pedigrees of the American and Welsh Plowdens have never before been published. The Chicheley Plowden pedigree contains much new information.

The alphabetical indices supplement the pedigree sheets, which are necessarily kept curtailed for reasons of space.

W. F. C. C. P.

NOTE.—Applications for copies of the print of Edmund Plowden, on plate 17 inches by 12 inches, should be addressed to R. L. Bartlett, Shrewsbury. Price 12s. 6d.

## FIRST SERIES

### THE PLOWDENS OF PLOWDEN

1. Alice. XX. 139. 27th September 1840—14th October 1866. A nun, Convent of the Sacred Heart at Roehampton, died at Rome.
2. Aloysius. XVI. 134. 1699—1699.
3. Anchoret. X. 74. 15—?. Married Rowland Eyton of Eyton, Salop.
4. Anne. X. 7. 15—?. Married Thomas Higge.
5. Anne. XI. 29. 1561—?. Married Edmund Perkins of Ufton, Berks.
6. Anne. XII. 54. 159—?. Married Sir Arthur Lake, son of the Secretary of State to James I. She was living in 1655.
7. Anne Mary. XVII. 135. 11th February 1737—living 1799. Married, 1762, Edward Haggerston of Ellingham Park, Northumberland.
8. Anna Maria. XVIII. 60. 22nd April 1783—18th September 1822. Married Thomas Cochrane, Earl of Dundonald, and had one daughter, who died 1830, *æt.* 10.
9. Anna Maria. XIX. 37. 24th April 1786—10th October 1825. Married, 21st May 1805, the Rev. John Eyton, second son of Thomas Eyton of Eyton, and Rector of Wellington, Salop, who died 1823.  
(For descendants see separate pedigree.)
10. Anna Maria. XIX. 138. 13th June 1799—16th November 1885. Nun, Benedictine Convent, Stanbrook, near Worcester.
11. Augusta Lavinia. XIX. 61. 183?—18?. (Married J. S. Morton, Indian Medical Service, and had a son, John, I.M.S. (dead), and a daughter, Augusta, living in Edinburgh 1909.)
12. Barbara Ann. XVI. 134. April 1716—9th December 1773. Married before 1745, Thomas Cameron, M.D., Worcester.

*The Plowdens of Plowden*

13. Barbara. XVII. 135. 19th August 1745—1816. Nun, Sister Catherine Mectildes, died at Taunton in the Franciscan Convent.

14. Barbara Mary. XX. 139. 1836—1897. Writer of the Plowden "Records," died at Bath, 17th March.

15. Blanche Catherine Mary. XX. 19. 21st May 1848—15th July 1849.

16. Charles Lytellton. XVI. 134. 20th February 1710—1713. Died of smallpox.

17. Charles. XVII. 135. 19th August 1743—13th June 1821. S.J. Rector of Stonyhurst, author of numerous works, was Provincial of the English brethren S.J.

18. Charles Francis. XVIII. 60. 1st February 1781—1800. A.D.C. to General Churchill, and was killed in a duel at Kingston, Jamaica, by a cashiered officer named FitzMaurice, who fired before the word was given. FitzMaurice and his second were both hanged.

19. Charles Joseph. XIX. 138. 1805—29th February 1884. Was a banker at Rome. Married, 11th July 1847, Eliza, d. of Captain George Bryan, M.P., of Jenkinstown, Co. Kilkenny, Ireland. 15. 22. 63. 124.

20. Charles Edmund. XIX. 61. 183?. d.y.

21. Charles Henry. XIX. 61. 22nd February 1837. Born at Bellary, Madras, joined the Indian Army as Ensign 19th Madras Infantry, 15th April 1854, and was subsequently in the Civil Commission of the Central Provinces, India, till 1892. Retired as Colonel. Great slayer of tigers and other big game. Married (1) Clara Worsley, and (2) Helen, d. of George Ord, and widow of General E. de Gibon, French Imperial Guard (d. 1894). 23. 72. 115.

22. Charles William Joseph. XIX. 19. 13th October 1849. Banker at Rome. Married Josephine, d. of Joseph Senior. 27. 38. 121. 132.

23. Charles Edmund Stanley. XX. 21. 1874—1901. d.s.p.

24. Constance. XX. 139. 1842. Married, 29th August 1877, Francis Froës. One son, Joseph Francis Gerard. Living at Bath.

25. Dorothy. XV. 33. 1664—1737. Married (1), 1683, Philip Draycot of Paisley, Co. Stafford, and (2) Sir William Goring, Bart., of Burton, Sussex (d. 1724).

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

26. Dorothy Mary. XVII. 135. 3rd April 1728—11th April 1774. Nun, Sister Frances Benedict, Vicarress, died at Bruges, Franciscan Convent.

27. Dorothy Josephine Lucy. XXI. 22. 29th April 1885—1st June 1913. Married, 27th July 1911, William Chevers, eldest son of Sir George Roche of Dublin.

28. Edmund. VII. 82. 14?—living 1451. Married Jane, d. of Edmund Cleobury or Clibury. 83.

29. EDMUND, the Lawyer. X. 74. 1517—6th February 1584. Was educated at Cambridge, and was subsequently at Oxford for four years. In 1552 was admitted to practise surgery and medicine, but he also entered the Middle Temple and was made a Serjeant-at-Law in 1558. Camden terms him "a man of the greatest integrity, and second to none in his profession." He was Treasurer of the Middle Temple for six years, till 1572, when their magnificent hall, which he is believed to have designed, was finished. He is also said to have designed the equally magnificent oak screen, paid for by Queen Elizabeth. He was offered, by Queen Elizabeth, the Lord Chancellorship and a Peerage if he would consent to change his religion, but declined. Was Member of Parliament, during the reign of Mary, for Wallingford (1553), Reading (1554), Wootton Bassett (1554 and 1555), retiring in 1558. He is best known for his "Commentaries and Reports of Cases tried in Court" (editions 1571 and 1578). The success of this work led to others of the same nature—*e.g.* Sir James Dyer's Reports, 1585; Coke's, 1601 and 1602; and Kelway's, 1602. Of all these Plowden's and Coke's are of the greatest authority and repute, and Plowden has been styled "The Father of Law Reporting." His tomb is in the Temple Church, and his bust is in the Temple Hall, his coat-of-arms has the first place of all the Benchers' Arms, and occupies the top centre pane of the Great Window. There is also an original bust of him at Plowden Hall, with a portrait in oils on panel. He was greatly persecuted for his religious beliefs, and was several times fined as a recusant. He advocated the claims of Mary Queen of Scots as the proper heir of the English throne. He rebuilt or repaired Plowden Hall, and is the best known of all the family. He married Katherine, d. of William Sheldon of Beoley, Co. Worcester. 5. 30. 54. 75. 101. 104.

30. Edmund. XI. 29. 1560—1586. d.s.p. He may

*The Plowdens of Plowden*

have married a daughter of Sir John Simeon of Baldwin Brightwell. (See p. 37 "Plowden Records.")

31. Edmund of Wanstead, Kt. XII. 54. 1590—1659. Married Mabel, d. of Peter Marriner. For descendants see Series II., III. and IV. Ancestor of the Chicheley Plowdens, Welsh Plowdens and American Plowdens.

32. Edmund. XIII. 55. 1st February 1616—20th May 1666. Married, 1637, Elizabeth, d. of George Cotton of Bedhampton, Sussex. 33. 47. 56. 67. 85. 88. 119.

33. Edmund. XIV. 32. 1640—23rd November 1677. Married, July 1661, Penelope, d. and co-heiress of Sir Maurice Drummond, Bart. (d. 28th April 1699). Obtained the Carmarthen property with his wife (sold after 1870). 25. 34. 57. 120. 131. 134.

34. Edmund. XV. 33. 1664—3rd September 1740. S.J. Rector, College St Ignatius, London, 1727-1731.

35. Edmund Lyttleton. XVI. 134. 1707—1713.

36. Edmund. XVII. 135. 16th February 1727—9th January 1768 (?1766). Married, 20th July 1755, Elizabeth Lucy, d. of William Thompson of Ipstone and Stokenchurch, Oxon, and of Leicester Square, London (d. 4th July 1765, *æt.* 32). He built on to Plowden Hall, 1758. 37. 49. 98. 111. 112. 138.

37. Edmund Joseph. XVIII. 36. 23rd May 1756—4th April 1838. Married, 1780, Anna Maria, d. of Robert Burton of Longnor, Salop, a niece of Lord Berwick (d. 22nd July 1830). 9.

38. Edmund Sheldon Charles. XXI. 22. 24th October 1879.

39. Edward. X. 74. 1520?. Married Mary, d. of Thomas Lee of Langley. 76.

40. Edwin. XXI. 124. 1907.

41. Elinor. VI. 81. 13—?. Married Roger Corbett of Lee, Salop.

42. Ellinor. XX. 139. 1838. Nun of the Augustan Order of the Perpetual Adoration, at St Augustine's Priory, Abbotsleigh, near Newton Abbot, Devon.

43. Eliza. XVIII. 60. 17—?—1838. Died at the Hammersmith Convent, but was not a nun.

44. Elizabeth. VI. 81. 13—?. Married Sir Roger Corbett of Lee, Salop.

45. Elizabeth. X. 74. 15—?. Married Peter Greenway.

46. Elizabeth. XIII. 55. 1638—1st November 1715.

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

Nun, Mother Marina of the Augustinian Nuns at Louvain—  
professed 1656.

47. Elizabeth. XIV. 32. 1649—?. Married Walter  
Blount of Maple Durham, Oxon.

48. Elizabeth. XVII. 135. 18th June 1729—14th Octo-  
ber 1787. Nun, Convent of the Holy Sepulchre, died at  
Liège.

49. Elizabeth Lucy, XVIII. 36. 29th March 1757—?.  
Married, 1777, Sir Henry Tichborne, sixth Bart. of Tich-  
borne Park, Hants.

50. Florentia. XV. 56. 1684—d.y.

51. Frances. XVI. 134. 1698—1751. Married, 17th  
January 1723, Robert Aglionby Slaney of Hatton, Salop.

52. Frances Mary Xaveria. XVII. 135. 22nd January  
1734. Married Peter Taafe. Lived at Cambrai, near Douay,  
France.

53. Frances Severia. XVIII. 36. 30th November 1761—  
1826. Married, 8th January 1792, Francis Sheldon Constable  
of Burton Constable, Yorkshire (one daughter d.y.).

53a. Frances Penelope. XVIII. 60. 1st February 1781  
—16th November 1796.

54. Francis. XI. 29. 1562—11th December 1652. Mar-  
ried Mary, d. of Thomas and sister of Sir Richard Fermor of  
Somerton, Oxon, lived, died and buried at Shiplake. 6. 31.  
55. 93. 102. 105. 130.

55. Francis. XII. 54. 1588—10th September 1661.  
Married (1), 1615?, Elizabeth, d. and heiress of Alban Butler  
of Aston le Walls, Northamptonshire, and (2) Katherine, d.  
and co-heiress of Thomas Audley de Morton, Norfolk (died  
1675), died and was buried at Shiplake. Was skilled in the  
law, and was a Royalist and fought for King Charles I. Was  
present at the Surrender of Oxford, 1646. 32. 46. 94. 106.

56. Francis. XIV. 32. 1641—17—?. Was Finance  
Minister of James II., accompanied him in exile, and was  
Comptroller of his Household at St Germain, where he died.  
Married (1) Frances, d. of Richard Herbert of Oakley Park,  
Salop, and (2) Mary, d. of the Hon. John Howard and sister  
of John Paul, last Earl of Stafford. 50. 58. 97. 107.

57. Francis. XV. 33. 1661—22nd June 1736. Eldest  
son and heir, but renounced his rights and became a priest,  
S.J., in 1682, professed 1698. His next two brothers followed  
his example, as did the fifth and youngest brother, leaving



*The Plowdens of Plowden*

one brother only, William (No. 134), to carry on the family, a rare instance of religious devotion.

58. Francis. XV. 56. 1708?—1788. A secular priest and abbé, author of many religious works in French. It is recorded that the “Young Pretender” wished to nominate him as Cardinal, but the Abbé could not conscientiously sign the formulary or adhere to the Bull “Unigenitus.” See Feller’s “Supplement au Dictionnaire Historique.” Died in France, very old.

59. Francis Talbot. XVII. 135. 1st August 1738—13th July 1744.

60. Francis Peter, LL.D. XVII. 135. 28th June 1749—31st March? 1829. Was first a scholastic Jesuit, but afterwards became a barrister and LL.D.; author of many works, but chiefly known for his “History of Ireland” (1809), for publishing which he was fined £5000 (for libel against Mr Hart, at the Assizes, 4th April 1812), causing his retreat to Paris in 1813. Author of several legal works. He married, 1779, Dorothea, d. of George Phillips of Cwmgwilly, Carmarthenshire (d. 5th June 1827, *æt.* 68). Had a large family, of whom only are known—8. 18. 43. 53<sup>a</sup>. 61. 113.

61. Francis. XVIII. 60. 30th June 1788—20th March 1842. Joined as Ensign 20th Madras Infantry, 7th March 1811, and became Major 20th June 1838. Died at Cochin, Madras. Married Augusta, d. of Captain Frederic Wichède of the Danish army. 11. 20. 21. 62. 65.

62. Francis Edmund. XIX. 61. 8th July 1832—25th July 1857. Joined the 10th Madras Infantry 24th May 1851, died at Madras. s.p.

63. Francis Hugh. XX. 19. 15th August 1851—24th August 1911. Joined the 43rd Light Infantry, 5th October 1872, and afterwards commanded the 52nd Light Infantry (2nd Oxfordshire). Became Major-General and a C.B. Married, 14th April 1885, Isabel, d. of Major Fane of Wormsley, Oxon. Was commanding a division of the Territorial Army at Leyburn, Yorkshire, at the date of his death. Saw active service in the N.W. Frontier of India, and was severely wounded and promoted to Colonel. 66. 73. 129.

64. Francis Charles. XXI. 141. 26th September 1877. Heir of present Squire of Plowden.

65. Frederick Dormer. XIX. 61. 12th February 1839—18th May 1894. Born at Bellary. Joined the 17th Madras Infantry, 7th September 1855, and afterwards commanded the

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

20th Madras Infantry, became a Lieut.-General 1894. Married, 1887, the widow of Captain Tate Stoate, R.N. s.p.

66. Geoffrey. XXI. 63. 1888. Joined the 43rd Light Infantry (1st Oxfordshire), his father's old regiment, in 1910.

67. George. XIV. 32. 1651—14th March 1690. S.J. Ordained priest at St John Lateran's, 4th April 1677. Was sent by James II. as one of the Fellows of Magdalen College, Oxford, which caused a great disturbance.

68. Gertrude. XX. 139. 1845.

69. Godfrey. XXI. 141. 1892.

70. Harriet. XX. 139. 1837—23rd July 1865. Sister of Charity of St Vincent de Paul, died in Paris.

71. Helen Penelope Camilla Mary Joanna. XXI. 124. 1909.

72. Hilda Ethel Mary. XX. 21. 186?.

73. Hugh Charles. XXI. 63. 1886. Married, 24th February 1913, Josephine Evelyn, d. of William O. Brooke of Bournemouth, Hants.

74. Humphrey. IX. 83. 1490?—10th March 1557. Married Elizabeth, d. of John Sturry of Down Rossal, Salop (d. 30th March 1559). Buried at Bishop's Castle. 3. 4. 29. 39. 45. 78. 84. 90. 100. 103.

75. Humphrey. XI. 29. 15—?. d.y.

76. Humphrey. XI. 39. 15—?. s.p.

77. Humphrey. XXI. 124. 1889. Joined 17th Lancers, 1910, from Cambridge University.

78. Jane. X. 74. 15—?. Married (1) Richard Blunden of Burghfield, Berks, and (2) Lewis Jones. Had two sons, Andrew and Humphrey Blunden.

79. John. III. 117. 12—?. Living in reign of Henry III. No record of wife's name. 80.

80. John. IV. 79. 12—?. Married Matilda, d. of Sir Adam de Montgomeris. 81.

81. John. V. 80. 13—?. Married Johanna, Joan or Jane, d. of John (?) Salter of Salter's Hill. 41. 44. 82. 89. 91. 99. 127. 133.

82. John. VI. 81. 13—?. Married Matilda or Maud, d. of Sir John Burley of Kinsham, Co. Hereford. 28. 92.

83. John. VIII. 28. 14—?. Married Margaret, d. of Sir John Blawney or Blaney. He is said to have sold the



*The Plowdens of Plowden*

family town house at Shrewsbury, now occupied as the Council House, to Sir Roger Kynaston of Hordley (near Plowden Hall) and Elizabeth his wife, who was living as a widow in 1501. 74.

84. John. X. 72. 15—?. d.s.p.

85. John Cotton. XIV. 32. 1648—11th June 1729. Married, but no record of wife's name. s.p. Buried at St Paul's Cemetery, London.

86. John Trevanion. XVI. 134. 16th September 1713—1758. Was a merchant at Liège, where he died, unmarried.

87. John. XVII. 135. 12th January 1732—18th May 1754. Died at Amsterdam.

88. Joseph. XIV. 32. 1655—6th February 1692. S.J. Was a Camp Missioner, and died in France, attending sick and wounded soldiers.

89. Joyce. VI. 81. 13—?. Married Sir John Gatacre of Gatacre, Salop.

90. Joyce. X. 74. 15—?. Married Leonard Meysie.

91. Katherine. VI. 81. 13—?. Married Sir Geoffrey Harley of Brampton.

92. Katherine. VII. 82. 14—?. Married, 1428, John Higgon of Stretton, Salop.

93. Katherine. XII. 54. 16—?. Married John Chamberlain of Sherborn Castle, Oxon.

94. Katherine. XIII. 55. 1630?—28th August 1671. Married Sir Daniel Treswell, Bart., buried at Shiplake.

95. Katherine. XVII. 135. 21st October 1746—16th December 1801. Nun, Franciscan. Sister Isbalda Felicitas, died at Winchester Abbey House.

96. Laura Mary. XX. 139. 1847. Married, 16th June 1873, James Thunder of Lagore, Co. Meath, and has sons, Cyril Joseph, Bernard William, Wilfrid Michael, and daughters, Hilda Mary and Constance Maria.

97. Louisa. XV. 56. 1706?—179?. Born and brought up at St Germain's in the household of James II., and continued to live there after the death of Queen Marie D'Este. She was nearly guillotined as an aristocrat in the French Revolution.

98. Lucy Mary. XVIII. 36. 8th May 1758—?. Married, 4th November 1778, Anthony Wright, junior, banker, of Henrietta Street, London, and Whealside, Essex.

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

99. Margaret. VI. 81. 13—?. Married — Mitton of Weston.

100. Margaret. X. 74. 15—?. Married Richard Sandford of the Isle, Shrewsbury.

101. Margaret. XI. 29. 1564?. Married (1) — Acton of the Hills and (2) John Walcot of Walcot.

102. Margaret. XII. 54. 1607—29th May 1665. Nun at Louvain from 1625. Head of the Convent, 1653. The first nun recorded in the family.

103. Mary. X. 74. 15—?. Married Charles Needham.

104. Mary. XI. 29. 1558?. Married Richard White of Hulton, Essex.

105. Mary. XII. 54. 1580?. Married Sir Henry Ker-ville of Wiggshall, Co. Norfolk.

106. Mary. XIII. 55. 1618 or 1620. Married Edward Massey of Puddington, Cheshire.

107. Mary. XV. 56. 1703—1785. Married Sir George Jerningham of Cossey, who died 1774, *æt.* 93. She took the Stafford Barony into the Jerningham family. She was famed for her needlework, all the tapestry at Cossey being her work.

108. Mary. XVI. 134. 1702—1702.

109. Mary (Maria). XVI. 134. August 1714—10th April 1739. Married, 22nd April 1738, Anthony Wright, banker, Covent Garden, and of Whealside, Essex.

110. Mary. XVII. 135. 26th May 1741—17—?. Married, 1764, Robert Garvey of Rouen, France.

111. Mary Theresa. XVIII. 36. 11th August 1760—1761.

112. Maria Margaret Joseph. XVIII. 36. 30th May 1765—May 1831. Married, 27th December 1787, Sir Charles Throckmorton, Bart. *d.s.p.*

113. Mary. XVIII. 60. 23rd May 1786. Married, 2nd January 1809, John Murrough of Cork. Went to America.

114. Mary. XX. 139. 1841—27th December 1864. Sister of Charity of St Vincent de Paul, died at Crosby, near Liverpool.

115. Mary Augusta Julia. XX. 21. 186?. Married Lieut.-Colonel M. W. H. Russell, C.M.G., Royal Army Medical Corps, and has one son, Oswald Bude Plowden Russell.

116. Penelope. XVI. 134. 1697. Married (1), 17th January 1723, Thomas Foley of Stourbridge, and (2), before 1740, Richard Whitworth, Co. Stafford. Was living 1755.

*The Plowdens of Plowden*

117. Philip. II. 123. 11—?. No record of wife's name.  
79.

118. Piers. XXI. 124. 1899.

119. Richard. XIV. 32. 1645?. Justice of the Peace for Ireland, 1690. d.s.p.

120. Richard. XV. 33. 1663—15th September 1729. S.J. Was rector twice of the College of Liège, in 1704 and 1719. Rector twice of St Omer, 1708 and 1725-1728. Rector of the English College in Rome, 1715. Died at Watton.

121. Richard E. XXI. 22. 24th May 1881. In the Royal Navy.

122. Robert. XVII. 135. 16th January 1740—17th June 1823. S.J. Lived for thirty years in Bristol. Died and buried at Wappenbury. Author of several works.

123. ROGER, the Crusader. The first Plowden recorded, though the family is believed to have been seated at Plowden for centuries before him. He was at the siege of Acre, A.D. 1191, and built the Plowden Chapel in the Church of Lydbury North on his return from the Crusade. A suit of armour, said to have been his, was hanging there about a century ago. His wife's name is not recorded in the pedigree at Plowden. 117.

124. Roger Herbert. XX. 19. 14th October 1853. Married (1) Minnie, d. of Henry Jump of Liverpool, and (2) Helen, d. of William Stanley Haseltine of Rome and U.S.A. 40. 71. 77. 118. 126.

125. Roger Edmund Joseph. XXI. 141. 5th June 1879.

126. Roger. XXI. 124. 1902.

127. Rose. VI. 81. 13—?. Married Sir Roland Wedinburg, or Wedingburgh.

128. Sibyl Maria. XX. 139. 1846—?. Sister of Charity of St Vincent de Paul, Reverend Mother at St Theresa's Orphanage in Plymouth.

129. Sibyl. XXI. 63. 1887.

130. Thomas. XII. 54. 1594—13th February 1664. Entered the Society of Jesus 1617. Translated Daniel Bartoli's (Italian) "The Learned Man Defended and Reformed" and some mathematical works from Gal. Galilei. Was one of the six Jesuit Fathers seized at Clerkenwell in 1628. Was Superior of the Order before 1655.

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

131. Thomas Percy. XV. 33. 1672—21st September 1745. S.J. Professed 1707. Was Rector of the English College in Rome, 1731-1734, and died at Watton after resigning the Rectorship of St Omer's, 1739-1742. Presented a large and valuable relic of the True Cross to his nephew, William Plowden, taken from Ghent and still preserved at Plowden Hall.

132. Vincent. XXI. 22. 26th March 1883.

133. William. VI. 81. 13—?. Married Cecilia, d. and heiress of Thomas Mitton. d.s.p.

134. William. XV. 33. 31st March 1668—23rd February 1740. Was in the 1st Regiment of the Foot Guards, from 15th February 1687, and accompanied James II. to France in 1688, and commanded the 2nd Regiment of Foot Guards at the battle of the Boyne, 1690. Returned to England, 1692, and was pardoned by William III. in 1697. He pulled down the manor-house at Aston le Wall, excepting one wing, now used as a farmhouse. Married (1), 1687, Mary Morley and (2), 23rd July 1696, Mary, d. of John Stonor of Watlington Park, Oxon, who died 19th June 1702, and (3), about 1706, Mary, d. of Sir Charles Lytellton of Hagley, Co. Worcester, who died 1745. He resided at Worcester, and died there and was buried in the cathedral. 2. 12. 16. 35. 51. 86. 108. 109. 116. 135.

135. William Ignatius. XVI. 134. 30th July 1700—27th August 1754. Married the Honourable Frances, d. of Charles, 5th Baron Dormer of Wenge, Bucks, who died 17th September 1753, *æt.* 40. 7. 13. 17. 26. 36. 48. 52. 59. 60. 87. 95. 110. 122. 136. 137.

136. William. XVII. 135. 13th February—22nd February 1731.

137. William Joseph Aloysius. XVII. 135. 31st March—16th November 1735.

138. William Xaverius. XVIII. 36. 11th August 1759—1st November 1824. An M.D., resided at Arundel and Midhurst. Sussex. Married, 13th November 1797, Mary, d. of Simon Winter, who died 1828. 10. 19. 139.

139. William Henry Francis. XIX. 138. 21st October 1802—23rd July 1870. Married, 28th January 1834, Barbara, eldest daughter of Francis Cholmley of Brandsby Hall, Co.

*The Plowdens of Plowden*

Yorks, who died 26th June 1853. 1. 14. 24. 42. 68. 70.  
96. 114. 128. 140. 141.

140. William. XX. 139. 1839—1839.

141. William Francis. XX. 139. 3rd June 1853. J.P.,  
D.L., present Squire of Plowden. Married, 12th October  
1874, the Lady Mary Dundas, sister of the 1st Marquis of  
Zetland, who died 1911. 64. 69. 125. 142.

142. William Edwin. XX. 141. 21st May 1876—1897.  
s.p.

## SECOND SERIES

### THE CHICHELEY PLOWDENS

THE Chicheley Plowdens, descended from Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead, Hants, and Mabel Marriner (or Maryner) his wife, through their great-grandson, James of Lasham and Ewhurst, Hants, by his marriage with Sarah, daughter of Sir John Chicheley, Kt.

The family arms are the same as those of the founder of the family, Roger the Crusader: the crest is a "buck passant" and the motto is "Quod tibi hoc alteri."

1. Adelaide Sophia C. XIX. 138. 11th April 1822—12th December 1859. Married, 10th November 1841, at Mozuffernagr, India, T. H. Simpson, B.C.S., who died 22nd November 1843, and (2), 8th September 1848, Thomas William, son of Captain Innes, R.N. (died at Brighton).

2. Adelaide Henrietta C. XX. 47. 1839—1889. Born at Karnál, India, 11th January. Married, 18th November 1857, Fred Moore, Punjab Civil Service. He was murdered at Rohtak, near Delhi, in 1879. s.p.

3. Agnes Melmoth C. XXI. 75. 20th October 1880. Married, 1902, Arthur Wood, I.C.S., Bo., who died 17th February 1911. One daughter, Imogen Plowden Wood, b. 9th June 1909.

4. Alfred C. XIX. 18th July 1819—1875. Joined 50th B.I., 13th June 1837, became Colonel 1868, and retired on pension 1875. Was in Remount Department latter part of service. Died in London. Commanded a brigade of Ghurkha allies in Oudh during Mutiny operations. Married (1), at Mirzapur, India, 10th September 1840, Caroline Elizabeth, third d. of S. T. Nicoll of Court Lodge, Mountfield, Sussex (d. 1863), and (2), 1868, Louisa Page (1845-1877). 121.

5. Alfred C. XX. 154. 21st October 1844. Educated at Westminster School and B.N.C., Oxon. A barrister and, since 1887, a Metropolitan Stipendiary Magistrate. Married, 28th July 1883, his cousin Evelyn, d. of General Sir Charles John Foster, K.C.B. 42. 96. 105.

6. Amelia Frances C. XIX. 153. 27th October 1811—



*The Chicheley Plowdens*

9th January 1864. Married (1), 27th October 1829, George M. Batten, B.C.S. (d. 21st July 1834), by whom she had Amelia (Huddleston), 6th December 1830-1910, George Henry Maxwell, B.C.S., 1832-1910, Katherine (Lady Strachey), 1834-1907; (2), 5th March 1835, at St Helena, Major, afterwards Sir John, Cheape, G.C.B., of the Bengal Engineers, by whom she had Elizabeth, 1835-1867, and Annette (Stewart), 1838-22nd August 1911. This marriage was dissolved, and she married (3) Lieut. Chas. John Foster, 16th Lancers, afterward General and K.C.B., and had Chas. Edward, 1842, late Colonel 58th Regiment, Francis, died young; Sidney and Millicent (twins), 1849-1905 and 1849-1892, Trevor, 1851-1879, and Evelyn, 1853. These two daughters married two brothers, Trevor and Alfred Plowden (q.v.).

7. Anne. XV. 92. 1st April 1688. d.y.

8. Anne. XVII. 100. 1757—1842. Married William Bunce of Northiam, Sussex, cir. 1784?, and had a son, William Chicheley, Bombay C.S., 1788-1809.

9. Annette Amelia C. XX. 103. 17th January 1838—27th November 1900. Married, 1st September 1868, Surgeon-Major Adam Rogers, Bo. M.S., and had (1) Adam, (2) Augustus and (3) Herbert.

10. Annette Sophia XIX. 166. 22nd August 1831. Married, 6th September 1881, Captain Louis C. H. Tonge, R.N., of Highway, Wilts (d. 9th January 1895).

11. Archibald Hugo C. XXI. 142. 15th October 1896. Educated at Blundell's, Tiverton.

12. Arthur Wellington C. XIX. 138. 1st November 1814—3rd January 1861. Cornet 3rd Bengal Light Cavalry 19th June 1833, became Lieut.-Colonel and died at Dehra Doon, N.W.P., India. Married, 7th May 1840, Caroline Charlotte, fifth d. of Charles Mackenzie, B.C.S. (d. 19th November 1848). 13. 34. 124. 132.

13. Arthur. XX. 12. 12th December 1842—May 1844.

14. Arthur Moore C. XXI. 34. 1880. Married, 26th December 1908, Rosamund Lillian O'Connell, a direct descendant of the brother of Daniel O'Connell, the Irish politician, in the Transvaal, S. Africa. 36. 97.

15. Augustus C. XVII. 100. 21st April 1755—1757.

16. Augustus Udny C. XIX. 138. 20th September 1805—30th April 1852. Educated at Westminster School. Joined B.C.S., April 1827, and died at Bolundshahr, N.W.P., where he was Magistrate and Collector. Married (1), 20th Septem-

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

ber 1832, at Arrah, Bengal, Rosamund, eldest daughter of Lieut.-Colonel T. N. Newton, 28th Bengal Infantry (d. 6th July 1837); (2), 11th May 1838, Ellen, d. of Captain Camin Carne, Bengal Artillery (d. 1st March 1887). 17. 53. 59. 91. 144.

17. Augusta Ellen C. XX. 16. 20th July 1839—15th February 1913. Born at Mussoorie, India. Married, 28th January 1873, James Campbell, youngest son of David Wardlaw of Cogarmount, Co. Edinburgh. Children, James Tait, assumed the name of Plowden-Wardlaw, 25th February 1901, by deed poll, and (2) Hugh Chichele Plowden W.

18. Barbara. XIII. 44. 16—?—probably died before 1655, as she is not mentioned in her father's will.

19. Beatrice Louise C. XX. 75. 21st January 1871. Married, at Meerut, 4th March 1890, John Melville, now a Colonel in the Indian Army. A son, Hugh.

20. Beryl Lina Eden. XXI. 155. 20th August 1871. Married, 1898, Major E. M. Lafone, 4th Hussars, now a Chief Constable London Metropolitan Police. Has issue.

21. Bryan Edward C. XXI. 142. 16th June 1892. Educated at Blundell's, Tiverton, and R.M.C., Sandhurst. Second Lieutenant Indian Army, 1912.



*The Chicheley Plowdens*

22. Cecilia Muriel C. XXII. 159. 27th January 1906.
23. Cecil Ward C. XXI. 75. 1864. Joined Bengal Police 1884, and is now the Senior Deputy Inspector-General. Companion of the Indian Empire, 1st January 1909. War medal for Lushai, 1893. Married, 30th December 1908, Sylvia Jessie, d. of Captain A. Keeble. 48.
24. Charles. XIV. 150. 1666—living 1686. s.p.
25. Charles C. XVII. 100. 4th October 1744. d.y.
26. Charles Hood C. XVIII. 137. 5th January 1896—21st July 1866. For forty years in the India Board of Control, now India Office. Married, 2nd September 1823, Elizabeth, d. of General John Cuppage, C.B. (d. 1874). 28. 56. 79. 82. 107. 140. 169.
27. Charles Vansittart C. XIX. 153. 26th December 1814—12th August 1830. Died at school from a surfeit of cherries.
28. Charles C. XIX. 26. 15th September 1825—27th July 1878. s.p. Was, like his father, in the India Office. A universal favourite.
29. Charles John Chichester Blake C. XX. 103. 25th November 1851—10th February 1909. s.p. A civil engineer. Married, 18th May 1892, Katherine, d. of the Venerable Archdeacon Arthur Davenport of Hobart Town, Tasmania.

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

30. Charles Terence C. XXI. 157. 6th February 1883. Educated at Cheltenham and R.M.C., Sandhurst. Joined the Indian Army, 1902; Captain, 3rd September 1911. In the Political Department.

31. Charlotte Elizabeth Anne. XX. 74. 31st August 1842—1878. Married, 1st June 1870, Ingoldsby Smythe of the 85th Light Infantry, now a Lieut.-Colonel on the Retired List. Children: Henry, Charlotte (Curtoys), Frances Elinor and Somerset (d.y.).

32. Charlotte Flora C. XXI. 142. 21st January 1894.

33. Clive C. XXI. 75. 1878—1908. s.p.

34. Cornwallis Alfred C. XX. 12. 27th July 1846—1894. Was in the Punjab Police. Married, 5th December 1872, his cousin, Mary Plowden (122). 14. 40. 126.

35. Cyril Arthur C. XXI. 157. 6th February 1873—2nd May 1900. Educated at Cheltenham, and while serving with the Essex Regiment died of wounds received at Dreifontein, S. Africa.

36. Derek C. XXII. 14. March 1912.

37. Doris Esperanza Rosemary C. XXI. 75. 6th February 1898.

38. Dorothy. XIV. 150. ? 1653—living 1719. Married

*The Chicheley Plowdens*

Andrew Wall of Ludshott, Bramshott, near Basingstoke, Hants. She survived him, who died 1701. They had a son, Richard, b. cir. 1691, who died with issue, and a daughter, Elizabeth, who died a spinster, very old, in 1772. Dorothy is the granddaughter mentioned in Sir Edmund of Wanstead's will (1655). She possessed Bednam, or Bedenham, in 1719.

39. Dorothy. XV. 98. 14th July 1685—1704.

40. Dorothy. XXI. 34. 1873. d.y.

41. Douglas C. XXI. 75. 1883—1901. Accidentally killed by fall from bicycle.

42. Dulce Millicent C. XXI. 5. 28th November 1885.

43. Edith Ramsay. XX. 74. 2nd October 1854.

44. Edmund of Wanstead, styled in his will a Peer of Ireland, and Lord Earl Palatine and Captain-General and Governor of New Albion. Second son of Francis Plowden of Plowden Hall, Salop, and of Shiplake, Oxon; grandson of Edmund, the great Elizabethan lawyer. Twelfth in descent from the first recorded Plowden, Roger de Plowden the Crusader, *tempore* 1191. The Chicheley Plowdens of this Series, the Welsh Plowdens and the American Plowdens, Series III. and IV., are all descended from him. Married,

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

cir. 1610, Mabel, d. and heiress of Peter Marriner, or Maryner, of Wanstead and other estates in Hampshire, and great-granddaughter and heiress of John Chatterton of Chatterton Hall in Oldham, Lancs. He disinherited his eldest son, Francis (69), in 1640, and made his second son, Thomas (150), his heir. The only children whose names are known are—

18. 69. 71. 112. 150. 172.
45. Edmund. XIV. 150. 1656—28th July 1684. s.p.
46. Edmund. XIV. 69. 1658, and died probably before 25th March 1689. Married, before 1686, Frances, d. of James May of London. s.p.
47. Edmund Walter C. XIX. 138. 4th October 1817—1860. Cornet 5th Bengal Light Cavalry, 22nd June 1834. Retired, 1853, with the rank of Major. Married, at Cawnpore, 24th April 1837, Harriet, only daughter of Captain H. Bond, 11th Light Dragoons. 2. 57. 85. III.
48. Edmund Charles C. XXII. 23. 24th July 1912.
49. Edward C. XVIII. 137. 2nd January 1779—14th May 1806. s.p.
50. Elinor Mary C. XX. 90. 1st January 1842. Married Colonel M'Dougal.
51. Elinor Augusta Flora. XX. 74. 6th August 1846—26th January 1886. Married, 26th September 1864, Cecil Beadon, Madras Cavalry, afterwards Colonel, who died, 16th January 1913, at Torquay, much regretted by all who knew him. Children: Henry Cecil, 28th November 1869, now a Major in the Indian Army and Deputy Commissioner of Delhi; Jessie Cecil, died 25th September 1911, and Phœbe Charlotte, b. 30th December 1882, married, 30th January 1912, John Lewis Pearson, R.N., only son of Admiral Sir Hugo Pearson, K.C.B. A son, born 2nd November 1912.
52. Elinor Augusta C. XXI. 142. 27th September 1900.
53. Eliza Verner (Elsie). XX. 16. 1st December 1843.
54. Elizabeth. XVII. 100. 1746. d.y.
55. Elizabeth Martha. XVII. 100. 1750—living 1822. Married, 14th August 1770, at Aldermaston, Berks, John Potter Harris; marriage dissolved, 13th February 1777, damages £3000. Afterwards married — Chapeau and had a daughter, Eliza, who married — Chapeau, her first cousin.
56. Elizabeth Anne. XIX. 26. 6th June 1832—20th March 1833.
57. Emily C. XX. 47. 1839—1866. Married, cir. 1858, Richard D'O. C. Bracken of the 2nd Sikh Infantry, P.F.F.

*The Chicheley Plowdens*

(d. 1909, over eighty). Children : William, 20th January 1865, married a daughter of Colonel J. Ogilvy (d. 1910, leaving a son, Trevor); Ena Annette Louisa, 21st May 1859, married Charles Porter-Bricknell, Rector of Bricknell Glas. (deceased), and has Pamela Mary, b. 30th May 1894, and Ena Violet Theodora, b. 14th May 1904.

58. Emma. XVIII. 137. 23rd June 1789—2nd December 1873. Married, 16th September 1822, George White, afterwards a Major-General, British Service. Children : George and Emma, both d.y. George died March 1838, Emma afterwards.

59. Emma Mary C. XX. 16. 2nd November 1842—14th September 1887. Born at Saharunpur, India.

60. Ernest Hunter C. XX. 103. 27th July 1843. Born at Simla, educated at Harrow. Ensign Bengal Infantry, 4th March 1862; resigned 15th January 1864; went to New Zealand and has not been heard of since 1898.

61. Esme C. XXII. 164. 18th June 1898.

62. Ethel Maud C. XXI. 75. 12th October 1867. Married, 1885, G. Adams, now Lieut.-Colonel, R.A.M.C. One daughter, Mary, 1886, married, 1908, to Harold Allen, R.F. Artillery; a son, 1909, and a daughter, 1910.

63. Ethel Gwenllam C. XXI. 142. 3rd December 1902.

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

64. Frances. XIV. 150. b. circ. 167?—died before 1754. Married, before 1698, — Dean, and left two sons, Richard and Toby.

65. Frances Sophia Pattle. XIX. 153. 7th May 1824—2nd November 1849. Married, 18th December 1845, Major, afterwards Colonel, William Anderson, C.B., Bengal Artillery, who retired 1855 (died 22nd September 1869). One child, Mabel, 22nd September 1846, married Colonel Alexander Macleay, C.B., and has issue, (1) Lina, married, 11th December 1897, Sir Robert Keith Arbuthnot, Bart., R.N., and (2) James William Ronald, in the Diplomatic Service, married Evelyn Emily, d. of Sir Robert Peel, P.C., G.C.B.

66. Frances Lina C. XX. 154. 19th February 1850. Married Warren Hastings, now a Lieut.-Colonel on the Retired List, Indian Army. Children: Warren, Geoffrey and Nancy.

67. Frances Melville. XX. 74. 10th October 1836—10th July 1853.

68. Frances Adelaide Elizabeth. XXI. 75. 16th October 1861—27th January 1913. Married, 1887, William W. Cookson, R.A., now a Major on the Retired List. Children: Mary Laura, 4th April 1888, married, 1908, Geoffrey C. F. Sealey, I.M.S. (son, 1st August 1909); John Plowden and Margaret Beaumont (twins), 1892. Margaret married Captain Hawthornthwaite. Q.O. Corps of Guides. Died at Karachi, India.

69. Francis. XIII. 44. 1612—1676. The eldest son of Sir Edmund of Wanstead, who disinherited him 1640. Married Margaret Powell of Eastbourne, his mother's chambermaid. Said to have died in the Fleet Prison, a prisoner for debt. 46. 72.

70. Francis. XIV. 150. 166?. Married, 1683, Frances, eldest daughter of James Garnons of Trelough and Aymestrey, Co. Hereford. Said to have been massacred by Indians in North America before 1698. His wife said to have died in Carolina before 1717. His father, Thomas of Lasham, bequeathed him the estates and title of Earl Palatine of New Albion. See Series IV. for his descendants.

*The Chicheley Plowdens*

71. George. XIII. 44. b. cir. 1630. d.s.p.

72. George. XIV. 69. 1663—1713. Went to Maryland, 1684, and married there, before 1696, Margaret Brent. For descendants see Series III.

73. George Augustus C. XVIII. 137. 17th December 1785—16th November 1804. s.p. Bengal Civil Service, joined 2nd April 1804. Buried at Calcutta.

74. George Augustus C. XIX. 153. 16th September 1810—27th November 1871. Writer, Bengal Civil Service, joined 4th May 1829. Commissioner and Agent to Governor-General of India at Nagpur, 1855, and during Indian Mutiny. Married, (1) 1st June 1835, Elizabeth Anne, only child of Robert Routledge of Pentonville, London (1816—31st July 1838); (2), 31st December 1839, Charlotte Elise, eldest daughter of William Tulloh Robertson, B.C.S. (1821—30th May 1862).  
31. 43. 51. 67. 75. 92. 122. 142. 157. 162. 170.

75. George Ward C. XX. 74. 30th January 1838—1900. Educated at Rugby. Cornet 4th Bengal Light Cavalry, 4th April 1854, afterwards 21st Hussars and Indian Army. Major-General 1893. Married, (1) 4th January 1860, his cousin, Henrietta Plowden (85), and (2), 1879, Agnes. d. of Major-General Melmoth Orchard, Indian Army. Served throughout Mutiny; at siege of Delhi and relief and capture of Lucknow. 3. 19. 23. 33. 37. 41. 62. 68. 76. 123. 125. 160. 164.

76. George Tertius C. XXI. 75. 13th September 1860.



*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

In the Punjab Police. Married, 1908, Lucy, d. of Henry Lee of New Zealand. 77. 95. 128.

77. George Henry C. XXII. 76. 13th August 1909.

78. Georgina Lina C. 20th August 1840. Married, 26th January 1865, Sir William Grey, K.C.S.I., Lieut.-Governor of Bengal, afterwards Governor of Jamaica (d. 15th May 1878). A son, —, living at this date, and two daughters, Sybil, married, 1886, to Sir William Eden of Windlestone, Co. Durham, and Dorothy, married, 1909, to James, 2nd Viscount Selby.

79. Hamilton C. XIX. 26. 26th November—12th December 1838.

80. Harriet C. XVII. 100. 1740—1778. Married, May 1772, Edward Wheler, Director H.E.I. Coy., and afterwards Member of the Supreme Council, Calcutta, 1777, fourth son of Sir William Wheler, Bart. (d. 10th October 1784, aged fifty-one).

81. Harriet C. XVIII. 137. 2nd January 1780—30th December 1851.

82. Harriet (Hattie) C. XIX. 26. 3rd December 1830—1907.

83. Helen. XIX. 166. 8th December 1826. Married, 10th December 1862, Captain Trevor Molony, R.A. (d. in January 1871).



*The Chicheley Plowdens*

84. Henrietta Isabella Philippa C. XIX. 153. 5th March 1817—1896. Married, 16th February 1835, Sir John Peter Grant of Rothiemurchus, N.B., K.C.B., G.C.M.G., Lieut.-Governor of Bengal, 1859-1862, afterwards Governor of Jamaica, 1866-1873. Had a large family, of whom are now surviving: Elinor, widow of Sir James Colville, Chief Justice, Calcutta High Court, and a member of the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council; Jane, widow of Sir Richard Strachey, G.C.S.I., F.R.S., Lieut.-General, R.E., etc., etc.; Trevor, late B.C.S.; George, late Bo. C.S.; Charles, Lieut.-Colonel, Retired List, late 42nd and 93rd Highlanders; Bartle, late 8th Hussars and Border Regiment; all with issue; and Henrietta, unmarried.

85. Henrietta. XX. 47. 1st March 1841—4th January 1878. Married her cousin George (75), q.v.

86. Henrietta Anne. XXI. 91. 1875. Married, 1897, Alexander Bowie, M.D., and has a son and daughter.

87. Henrietta C. XXII. 164. 18th October 1903.

88. Henry C. XVII. 100. 14th March 1754—12th January 1821. The first Plowden to go to India, originally in the Bengal Army, but transferred to the Civil Service in the same year, 1773. Died at his seat, Newton Park, Lymington, Hants. Married, 14th August 1791, Eugenia, third d. of Major Wm. Brooke. She died 1st June 1845, aged eighty-eight. 89. 167.

89. Henry C. XVII. 88. Cir. 1792. d.y.

90. Henry Gordon C. XIX. 138. 17th August 1811—13th January 1855. Cornet 9th Bengal Light Cavalry, 10th March 1832. Married, cir. 1837-1838, Caroline Stafford, d. 1852. 50.

91. Henry Augustus C. XX. 16. 13th August 1840—10th March 1877. Born at Agra. Ensign Bengal Infantry, 12th December 1857. Retired as Captain, 6th February 1873. An extremely strong man. Married, 1868, Anne, d. of Isaac Taylor (d. 1895). 86. 115. 127. 143.

92. Sir Henry Meredyth. XX. 74. 26th September 1840. Educated at Harrow (Needle Scholar) and Trin. Coll., Camb. (Honours). Barrister and Chief Judge of the Chief Court of the Punjab, India. Knighted 1887. Retired 1894. Married, 24th January 1887, at Simla, Helen, eldest daughter of Sir Cecil Beadon, K.C.S.I., B.C.S., formerly Lieut.-Governor of Bengal, 1862-1867. 106. 146.

93. Henry Meredyth. XXI. 162. 12th January 1913.

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

94. Hester C. XXI. 155. 18th August 1902.  
95. Honor Mary C. XXII. 76. 21st February—18th April 1911.  
96. Humphrey Evelyn C. XXI. 5. 20th December 1887.

97. Islay C. XXII. 14. 29th October 1909. Born at Denver, Transvaal, S. Africa.

98. James. XIV. 150. 1664?—18th November 1701, of Lasham, Hants. Married, 17th September 1782, Dorothy, d. and heiress of John Ayliffe of Ewhurst Manor, near Basingstoke (d. 1707). Both are buried at Ewhurst. 7. 39. 99.

99. James. XV. 98. 3rd May 1684—23rd September 1729, of Lasham and Ewhurst. Married, cir. 1709, Sarah, d. of

*The Chicheley Plowdens*

Sir John Chicheley, eldest son of Sir Thomas Chicheley of Wimple, Cambs, Kt. She died suddenly at Ellesmere, Salop, 9th May 1726. 100. James sold Lasham to Mr Guidot.

100. James Chicheley. XVI. 99. 1715—8th August 1761. Said to be the first Protestant and the first Chicheley Plowden. The only clergyman of the Church of England of the name. Married, 1735, Susanna, d. of the Rev. Thomas Durnford of West Park, Rockbourne, Hants, rector of that parish and of Ewhurst, d. 12th January 1760, aged forty-five. Both are buried at Ewhurst. 8. 15. 25. 54. 55. 80. 88. 101. 137. 145. 149. 152.

101. James C. XVII. 100. 15th February 1736—29th April 1781. Was in the Royal Navy and in command of the *Centaur* (74), when he was killed in action in the West Indies. Married, 12th February 1765, Sarah, d. of John Harris of Baughurst, Hants. She married (2), 25th September 1783, Joseph Wyld. Sold Ewhurst to provide for his brothers and sisters. 102.

102. James C. XVIII. 101. 1766—14th February 1848. A merchant in Calcutta, at one time sheriff of that city. Married, 1803, Elizabeth, d. of William Lee of East Street, Lambeth, and Yorks (a stone-mason), 1779-1851. 103.

103. James C. XIX. 102. 9th October 1804—17th September 1871. Educated at Christ's Hospital. Ensign 27th Bengal Infantry, 4th July 1821. Lieut.-Colonel, 20th June 1854. Took a great interest in the family history, and had many copies of deeds, notes, etc., but few can now be found. Married, 12th November 1833, at Cheshunt, Herts, Mary Elizabeth Cadoux, d. of James Hudson of Cumberland and St Paul's House, Camberwell, d. 1868. 9. 29. 60.

104. James Miles Bindon C. XXI. 162. 10th September 1898. Born at Mussoorie, Himalayas. Scholar of Cheltenham College.

105. Jasper Alfred C. XXI. 5. 4th February 1890.

106. Joan Meredyth C. XXI. 92. 29th September 1890.

107. John C. XIX. 26. 15th September 1826—25th January 1827.

108. John C. XXI. 162. 13th December 1891. Born at Ranikhet, Himalayas. Educated at Eltham Royal Navy School, Blundell's, Tiverton, and Sandhurst R.M.C. 2nd Lieutenant 85th Shropshire Light Infantry, 10th October 1911.

109. Joyce C. XXI. 142. 27th December 1890.

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

110. Julia Hastings C. XVIII. 137. 7th December 1791  
—15th September 1826.

111. Julia Frances C. XX. 47. d. 14th April 1840, in  
infancy.

112. Katherine. XIII. 44. 16—?. Probably died before  
1655, as not mentioned in her father's will.

113. Katherine Emma C. XIX. 166. 3rd November  
1824—26th August 1898. Married, 27th October 1863, Rev.  
Frederick Wheeler, Vicar of Dunchurch, Co. Warwick.

114. Lance Courtenay C. XXI. 162. 7th June 1889—  
6th June 1890. Died at Ranikhet, India.

115. Lancelot C. XXI. 91. 187?. Died young.

*The Chicheley Plowdens*

116. Louisa C. XIX. 138. 28th January 1816—1883. Married, 14th January 1840, Edward Thornton, C.B., B.C.S., second son of John Thornton of Clapham. Had a large family.

117. Lucretia C. XVIII. 137. 25th July 1794—11th January 1814.

118. Margaret Annette Jane C. XX. 168. 7th May 1864. Married, 1902, as his second wife, Lord Vaux of Harrowden (seventh Baron).

119. Marjorie C. XXII. 164. 27th February 1893.

120. Mary Anne. XV. 133. B. circ. 1712. A nun, died between 1745 and 1754.

121. Mary Louisa C. XX. 4. 1869. Married, 14th January 1895, Henry William Jephson; one son, James Henry, b. 7th November 1896.

122. Mary Catherine Christian Colville. XX. 74. 12th January 1851. Married, 5th December 1872, her cousin, Cornwallis Alfred (34), q.v.

123. Mary C. XXI. 75. 19th September 1882. Married, 1908, Bernard, eldest son of Septimus Croft of St Margarets-

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

bury, Herts, late 3rd Hussars. One daughter, Rosemary, b. 22nd June 1910.

124. Matilda Jemima. XX. 12. 5th March 1841—186?. Married, circ. 1860, Captain Alan Brodie Melville, of the 67th Bengal Infantry, who died at Mymensingh, Bengal, 2nd March 1871. Query, a daughter, Mary, who died about same time and place, aged six or seven.

125. Meredyth George C. XXI. 75. 1893-1910.

126. Millicent C. XXI. 12th January 1875. Married, November 1900, her cousin, Charles Patrick Grant, 42nd Highlanders, now a Captain in the Indian Army. A son, Lachan, b. 12th August 1902, and a daughter, b. 1912.

127. Millicent C. XXI. 91. 187?. d.y.

128. Monica Lucy C. XXII. 76. 2nd November 1912.

129. Muriel Blanche C. XXI. 157. 7th April 1877, at Peshawar, India.

130. Norah C. XXII. 164. 3rd September 1894—21st July 1907.

*The Chicheley Plowdens*

131. Pamela Frances Audrey. XXI. 155. 17th April 1875. Married, 3rd April 1902, Victor, second Earl of Lytton.

132. Pauline Georgiana C. XX. 12. 9th October 1844—1871. Married, 8th April 1861, at Naoshera, Punjab, Captain Henry Haversham Godwin-Austen of the 24th South Wales Borderers, now a Lieut.-Colonel, Retired List, F.R.S., F.R.G.S. Died at Calcutta. s.p.

133. Peter. XIV. 150. 1672—1747. Married Dorothy Doddington. 120.

134. Philip Peter Meredyth C. XXI. 162. 28th October 1888, at Simla, Himalayas. Educated at Eltham College, and Balliol College, Oxon (Scholar). Indian Civil Service.

135. Phebe Sarah C. XXI. 142. 26th March 1888. Married, 31st October 1908, George Yule of the Royal Engineers. A son, 1909.

136. Phyllis C. XXII. 164. 14th January 1900.

137. Richard C. XVII. 100. 9th April 1743—20th January 1830. Captain 70th Regiment, 1777, and Factor H.E.I.C.S., 1782. Director H.E.I. Coy., 1803. Married, 10th February 1777, Sophia Elizabeth, d. of George Augustus Prosser, d. 21st December 1834. 26. 49. 58. 73. 81. 110. 119. 138. 148. 153. 166.

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

138. Richard C. XVIII. 137. 19th August 1782—21st September 1825. Writer H.E.I.C.S., Bengal, 1st November 1798. Last appointment, Collector of Hidgellee, Bengal, from 1822. Married, 22nd August 1803, Sophia, d. of Richard Fleming of Calcutta. Died and buried at Cape of Good Hope. 1. 4. 12. 16. 47. 90. 116. 139.

139. Richard C. XVIII. 138. 6th August 1804—1827. Educated at Westminster School. Writer H.E.I.C.S., Bengal, 1st November 1824. Died shortly after joining. s.p.

140. Richard C. XIX. 26. 25th January 1828—25th June 1832.

141. Richard C. XIX. 166. 11th October 1840—29th December 1886. s.p. Married, 9th November 1875, Margaret Edwardes (d. 3rd October 1877) and (2), 5th May 1884, Florence Emily Clarence, d. 21st August 1886.

142. Richard C. XX. 74. 19th March 1857. Educated at Cheltenham College. Punjab Police, 1878-1912. Deputy Inspector-General, 1909. Served in the Afghan Campaign, 1880-1881, as Transport Officer (medal). Married, 13th September 1886, Ethel, d. of Rev. George Bulman. 11. 21. 32. 52. 63. 109. 135.

143. Roger Alfred Augustus C. XXI. 91. 20th October 1871. Is in the New South Wales Police Force at Sydney. Married, 1897, Lily Agnes, d. of Adam Pendreigh of Edinburgh.

144. Rosamund Louisa C. XX. 16. 5th August 1835—10th February 1892.



*The Chicheley Plowdens*

145. Sarah. XVII. 100. 1737. Married James Hyde, and had issue, a son, James Chicheley Hyde, who married Dorothy Hatfield, and a daughter, Harriet, who married — Hester.

146. Sheila Meredyth C. XXI. 92. 2nd December 1888, at Lahore.

147. Sybil C. XXII. 164. 16th June 1896.

148. Sophia Frances C. XVIII. 137. 21st December 1777—8th March 1864.

149. Susanna C. XVII. 100. 1739—living 1822. Married three times—(1) C. Hoskins, (2) — Faulkner, (3) — Koe. She had a daughter by Hoskins, who married — Georges.

150. Thomas of Lasham. XIII. 44. 1614—24th August 1798. Second son, and appointed heir by will of Sir Edmund of Wanstead, Earl Palatine of New Albion. Married, circ. 1650, Thomasine, d. of James Davies of Southampton. 24. 38. 45. 64. 70. 98. 133. 151.

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

151. Thomas. XIV. 150. 165?—1684. Died on the voyage to Maryland. Probably second son, born 1658 or 1659. s.p.

152. Thomas C. XVII. 100. 5th May 1748—1769. Scholar of Winchester College, 1760.

153. Trevor John C. XVIII. 137. 4th June 1784—6th July 1836. Writer H.E.I.C.S., Bengal, 13th October 1800. Died on board the *Hibernia* on his way to the Cape of Good Hope, and is buried there. Last appointment, Salt Agent—24 Pergannas, Calcutta. Married, 1st February 1808, Frances Lina, eldest daughter of John Erskine of York and Margaret (Keyes). Born 13th December 1789. She died 25th March 1848, aged 59, having married as second husband, 25th December 1837, Henry Meredith Parker, H.E.I.C.S. 6. 27. 65. 74. 84. 154. 161.

154. Trevor John C. XIX. 153. 16th April 1809—30th January 1899. Writer H.E.I.C.S., Bengal, 30th April 1827. Last appointment, Civil and Sessions Judge of Ghazipur, N.W.P., India. Married, 2nd June 1836, Frances Wilhelmina, only daughter of A. Schaffalitzky de Mucadel, 1820-1900. 5. 66. 78. 155.

155. Sir Trevor John C. XX. 154. 17th October 1846—5th November 1905. Joined the Bengal Civil Service, 1868, served chiefly in the Political Department, his last appointment being Resident and Governor-General's Agent at Hyderabad Deccan, the premier native state of India. Made Knight Commander of the Star of India in 1898, shortly before he retired. Educated at Winchester College. Right arm amputated shortly before his death. Married, (1) 15th September 1870, his cousin, Millicent Foster (1849-1892); (2) 24th May 1895, Beatrice Theresa, d. of Basil Thomas-Fitzherbert of Swynnerton Park, Co. Warwick. Assumed the name of Chichelé-Plowden. 20. 94. 131. 156. 165.

156. Trevor Rupert Fitzherbert C. XXI. 155. 1896—1900.

157. Trevor John C. XX. 74. 2nd September 1843—15th September 1887. Joined the Bengal Infantry, 10th December 1859, and became Lieut.-Colonel 1885. Appointed to the Punjab Commission, 1867, and was employed chiefly on the Afghan Frontier, Political Officer with one of the divisions of the invading army, 1879-1880 (medal). Made Companion of the Indian Empire, 1881. Educated at Harrow. Had a very complete and remarkable knowledge of the Afghan

*The Chicheley Plowdens*

tongue. Married, 27th February 1867, Anna, d. of Robert Molloy of Blackrock, King's Co., Ireland, and of Calcutta. Died 5th July 1905, aged sixty. 30. 35. 129. 158. 159. 171.

158. Trevor John C. XXI. 157. 26th December 1867—16th October 1868.

159. Trevor C. XXI. 157. 20th July 1869. Educated at Cheltenham and R.M.C., Sandhurst. Joined the 2nd Queen's Regiment 1889, and afterwards the Indian Army. Is now in the Civil Commission of the Central Provinces as a Deputy Commissioner. Is a Major in the Indian Army. Medal for Lushai, 1893. Married, 22nd March 1905, Jane Tylden, eldest daughter of Commander Charles Robert Tylden Russell, R.N. (4th November 1874). 22,

160. Trevor Orchard C. XXI. 75. 27th June 1896. Cadet in the Royal Navy.

161. Walter Charles Metcalfe C. XIX. 153. 3rd August 1820—13th March 1860. s.p. A great traveller and explorer in Abyssinia, where he was murdered when on his way to England.

162. Walter Francis Courtenay C. XX. 74. 6th September 1852. Joined the 43rd Light Infantry, 1872, and in 1876 was transferred to the Indian Army. Served with the 2nd Sikhs, P.F.F., throughout the Afghan Campaign of 1878-1880 (medal with clasp). Then appointed to 5th Bengal Cavalry, 1881. Commandant of the Naga Hills Military

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

Police, 1883-1887. Civil employ for the last eighteen years before retiring as Lieut.-Colonel in 1907. Married, 8th January 1888, Magda Anita Becker; marriage dissolved 1905; (2) 5th April 1910, Louisa Ethelgiva Rowena, fourth daughter of Captain A. E. Tollemache of Laystone House, Buntingford, Herts. 93. 104. 108. 114. 134. 163.

163. Walter Cursham C. XXI. 162. 17th January 1911.

164. Wilfred Moore C. XXI. 75. 6th September 1869. In Burma and Bengal Police Force, 1888. Married, 18th March 1891, Agnes, widow of — Clark, and daughter of W. I. F. Miller. 61. 87. 119. 130. 136. 147.

165. Wilhelmina Marjorie C. XXI. 155. 13th March 1901.

166. William Henry C. XVIII. 137. 21st April 1787—27th March 1880. In the H.E.I.C.S., China. Director H.E.I.C., and M.P. for Newport, I. of W., 1847-1852. Lived latterly at Ewhurst Park and is buried there. Married, 3rd March 1818, Katherine, d. of William Harding of Baraset, Co. Warwick (d. 18th January 1827); (2) 18th November 1830, Jane Annette, d. of Edward Campbell, and widow of Colonel Joseph Nixon, Madras Army (d. 24th July 1863). 10. 83. 113. 141. 168.

167. William Augustus C. XVIII. 88. B. circ. 1791—22nd August 1817. Writer H.E.I.C.S., 8th May 1808. D.s.p., at Noakali.

168. Sir William C. XIX. 166. 21st July 1832. Educated at Harrow and Haileybury. Writer H.E.I.C.S., Bengal, 1852, and retired 1st July 1885. Made Knight Commander of the Star of India, May 1886. Last appointment, Member of the Board of Revenue, N.W.P., India. M.P. for Wolverhampton West, 1886-1892. Married, 30th September 1862, Emily, d. of Michael Thomas Bass, M.P., and sister of the first Baron Burton. 118.

169. William C. XIX. 26. B. and d. 26th October 1829.

170. William Frederick C. XX. 74. 20th September 1844—24th February 1862. Joined the Bengal Cavalry, 1862, and was killed shortly after by a fall from his horse at Fort William, Calcutta.

171. William Frederick C. XXI. 157. 20th July 1869—April 1870.

172. Winifred. XIII. 44. 16—?. Survived her father, Sir Edmund of Wanstead, who died 1859. Married, after 1655, — Yeamot of Portsea, Hants, and died circ. 1680?

## THIRD SERIES

### THE WELSH PLOWDENS

THE Welsh Plowdens, descended from Francis, the American heir of Thomas Plowden of Lasham, No. 67 of the Second Series.

In this Series are the reputed descendants of Sir Edmund, through his grandson, Francis, who was made heir to the titles and dignities connected with the New Albion Charter by his father, Thomas, in his will.

1. Anne. XV. Daughter of Francis. Died at Bruges, unmarried.

2. Anne. XVI. 16. Living, unmarried, 1774, probably a very old woman.

3. Benjamin. XVI. 16. Died unmarried.

4. Charles. XV. Son of Francis. Died unmarried, abroad.

5. Charles. XVII. 9. 1766. No further record.

6. Edmund. XVII. 11. 1763—living 1774.

7. Elizabeth. XVII. 9. 1756. No further record.

8. Florence, or Floretta. XV. Daughter of Francis. Married a Frenchman.

9. Francis. XVI. 16. 7th September 1717—1804. Married Mary, d. of John Davies of New Quay, now Pool Quay, Welshpool. Children: 5. 7. 10. 13. 15. 18. 19. 21.

10. Francis. XVII. 9. 1761. No further record.

11. James. XVI. 16, of Acton Burnell, Salop. Living 1774. Married Mary Jones of Holywell, Flintshire. One son, Edmund. 6.

12. John. XV. Son of Francis. Died unmarried, at sea.

13. John. XVII. 9. 1763—18—?. Was bailiff at Plow-

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

den. Died and buried at Lydbury North, Salop, s.p., about 184?.

14. Mary. XVI. 16. Married, 1748, Thomas Lloyd of Guilsfield, Montgomery. A daughter, Margareta. Both living 1774.

15. Mary. XVII. 9. 1748. Married, 19th July 1777, John Jones of Guilsfield.

16. Thomas, eldest son of Francis. 168?—1729, at Inverness. Married Hannah, d. of Richard Pritchard of Buttington, Welshpool. Was born at Ludlow, Salop. Children: 2. 3. 9. 11. 14. 17. 20.

17. Thomas. XVI. 16. Second son. Died unmarried.

18. Thomas. XVII. 9. 1750. No further record.

19. William. XVII. 9. Kept the Barge Inn, Shrewsbury.

20. Winifred. XVI. 16. Living, unmarried, 1774.

21. Winifred. XVII. 9. 176?. Youngest child. Married John Beard, barge owner, of Pool Quay. Had a daughter, Elizabeth (d. about 1880, very old), who kept the "Powis Arms" at Welshpool, her grandfather's house.

## FOURTH SERIES

### THE AMERICAN PLOWDENS

THE American Plowdens, of Bushwood, Maryland, U.S.A., descended from Francis, the disinherited eldest son of Sir Edmund of Wanstead, No. 66 of the Second Series.

The family motto is "Virtus beat sic suos"—the same as shown on the seal of Sir Edmund Plowden.

1. Ada Clare. XX. 17. 1893.
2. Agnes Dougherty. XIX. 14. 1869.
3. Anne. XVII. 11. 1796—1798.
4. Alta Leslie. XX. 17. 1887.
  
5. Beatrice. XX. 46. 1891 (deceased).
  
6. Cecilia Anne. XVII. 11. 25th March 1800—May 1864. Married, 4th November 1820, at Bushwood, General William Hickey of Washington City, D.C., Secretary of U.S. Senate (who died 5th January 1866, aged sixty-eight). Issue: three sons and three daughters. Of these Cecilia Plowden Hickey married, 1867, Juan A. Pizzini of Richmond, Virginia. She is mentioned in Barbara Plowden's "Records of the Plowden Family" as then engaged in writing the memoirs of the American branch.
7. Charles. XVII. 11. Born and died 1798.
8. Charles La Farge. XX. 25. 1908.
  
9. Dorothy. XV. 28. 170?. Married Richard Fenwick, Esq., of St Mary's Co., Maryland, who is said to have died April 1714. She is said to have made a will, dated 1st April 1724, appointing her brother Edmund her executor and guardian of her children. In a letter from Mr Thorold to the English Plowdens, written 1739, she is mentioned as having been twice married and as then living. Her brother Edmund, writing about 1756, says he was then sixty years of age, and was the eldest child, so that it is



*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

improbable that Dorothy could have been married and widowed with children in 1714. Probably the explanation is that her husband, Fenwick, died 1724, not 1714, and it was *his* will, dated 1st April 1724,

10. Edmund. XV. 28. Born about 1696, is said to have died circ. 1758, by the Bushwood pedigree, as his will was proved 2nd August 1758. He married, before 1739, Henrietta, d. of Gerrard and Janet Slye of Bushwood, St Clement's Manor, St Mary's Co. He inherited, from his father (George), Resurrection Manor, and owned Home Plantation, Plowden's Discovery and other lands, of 1332 acres in all, at Bushwood on 29th March 1742. He mentions in his letter to his English kinsman that he had then a wife and all his six children living, three sons and three daughters, but no daughters are entered in the Bushwood pedigree. 11. 23. 30.

11. Edmund. XVI. 10. 1751—20th April 1804. Married, 5th December 1779, Janet, d. of — Hammersley, Esq., then twenty years of age, who died also in 1804. He was made Captain of his County Militia in 1777, and was a member of the State Legislature for St Mary's Co., 1783 to 1792, and in 1798. Inherited from his father part of Resurrection Manor and Scotchneck (260 acres) and, from his uncle, George Slye, Bushwood. His year of birth is probably correct, as his age was given at the time of his marriage as twenty-eight. This, however, tends to prove that he was not the eldest child, and probably not even the eldest son, as his father was already married in 1739, and had six children altogether after that date. The three sisters who are not mentioned may have been born first, and his brother George may also have been older than he. 3. 6. 7. 12. 21. 31. 33. 37. 44.

12. Edmund. XVII. 11. 2nd July 1786—25th January 1856. Unmarried. Inherited from his father, as eldest surviving son, part of Bushwood and Maiden's Bower and Richneck.

13. Edmund James. XVIII. 44. Born and died 1814.

14. Edmund. XVIII. 44. 11th October 1815—4th February 1872. Married (1), 12th November 1839, Charlotte G. Coad of St Mary's Co., and (2), 16th January 1855, Josephine, d. of Colonel Freeman of St Mary's Co. 2. 15. 16. 17. 19. 22. 25. 38. 41. 42. 46.

15. Edmund. XIX. 14. d.y.

16. Edmund. XIX. 14. d.y.



*The American Plowdens*

17. Edmund James. XIX. 14. 1855. Married, 20th May 1886, Ada Davidson. 1. 4. 18. 20. 26. 35. 40.
18. Edmund James. XX. 17. 1895.
19. Eleanor Anne. XIX. 14. 1860 (deceased).
20. Eleanor Ray. XX. 17. 1889 (deceased).
21. Elizabeth. XVII. 11. 1st January 1782—4th September 1818. Married, 11th October 1807, Lewis Ford, Esq., and had twin daughters, Jane, who died young, and Henrietta, who married Robert Manning and d.s.p.
  
22. Florence. XIX. 14. 1857 (deceased).
23. Francis Jarrat. XVI. 10. Died circ. 1788. Married Mary, d. of — Fenwick, Esq., and sister of Colonel Joseph Fenwick of Pomanky, Charles Co., Maryland. She died giving birth to twins, who both died young. He inherited from his father, Edmund (10), Plowden's Discovery and part of "Farm," and other lands. He left his estate to his nieces, Mary and Margaret Neale; and Scotchneck to his nephew Edmund (12), and a small money legacy to his brother Edmund (11) of Bushwood.
24. Francis Fenwick. XVIII. 44. d.s.p.
25. Francis. XIX. 14. 1862. Married, 1904, Jeanne La Farge. 8. 27. 39.
26. Francis Fenwick. XX. 17. 1907 (deceased).
27. Francis Fenwick. XX. 25. 1906.
  
28. GEORGE. XIV. Born 1663; was the younger son of Francis, eldest son of Sir Edmund of Wanstead, who disinherited him in 1640 in favour of his brother Thomas of Lassam, or Lasham, Hants. George and his first cousin, Thomas, junior, of Lasham, were joint owners of Resurrection Manor, bought 24th June 1684 (Bushwood pedigree says, 10th May), together with Perrywood and Thorpland in Calvert Co., Maryland, from Captain Richard Perry. George's eldest son, Edmund (10), writing, about 1756, to his kinsman in Worcester, England, informs him that George sold his share of the above property and "they that bought it, keep the whole." He adds that if Thomas, his father's partner, had then any lawful heirs, he (Edmund) was prepared to buy their right or would inform them where their land is "that they may come at it." George sailed for Maryland with Thomas in 1784. Thomas died on the passage. George inherited a small estate in England on the death (circ. 1689)

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

of his elder brother Edmund (b. 1656), who had it from his aunt, Winifred Yeamot of Portsea. He made his uncle, Thomas of Lasham, his attorney-at-law in England (on the 25th March 1689) in connection with this estate. George married, before 1696, Margaret Brent, d. of Giles Brent, whose father, also Giles Brent, was Governor of Maryland during the absence of Lord Baltimore in England, and was grandson of Richard Brent, Lord of Stoke and Addington.

Mr Thorold, writing in July 1739 to Peter Plowden, son of Thomas of Lasham, senior, above mentioned, about Thomas junior's share of the property, "which is very valuable," mentions George's son Edmund (10) as married, but without children, also another son, George (29), who was then dead; and a sister, who had then a second husband and some children (see Dorothy). Edmund, writing about 1756, as before mentioned, says his father left four children, but that he, the eldest, was then the sole survivor. George died circ. 1713, as his will was proved 25th November of that year. 9. 10. 29. 48.

29. George. XV. 28. d.s.p.

30. George. XVI. 10. d.s.p., *etl.* 23.

31. George. XVII. 11. 1780—1782.

32. Henrietta Cecilia. XVIII. 44. 10th July 1828. Married, 26th July 1848, at Bushwood, Joseph Forrest, Esq., of Forrest Hall, St Mary's Co., and had three sons and three daughters, James, William and Richard, all deceased, and Cecilia, married, Flora, single, and Henrietta, married, all living 1911.

33. Jane. XVII. 11. 1788—1791.

34. Jane. XVIII. 44. 182?.

35. Josephine. XX. 17. 1907.

36. Margaret. XVII. 11. 1797—1798.

37. Mary Anne. XVII. 11. 6th October 1784—2nd June 1827. Married, 22nd February 1808, Judge John I. Jenkins of Clamber Hill, near Port Tobacco, Charles Co., Maryland, and had three sons and four daughters.

38. Mary. XIX. 14. 1866.

39. Mary Eleanor. XX. 25. 1905 (deceased).

40. Nell Merrill. XX. 17. 1892.

*The American Plowdens*

41. Ruth. XIX. 14. 1871 (deceased).
42. Susan. XIX. 14. 1842. Married (1) Honourable L. Stout, Congressman, Oregon, and (2) Judge Stott of Portland, Oregon, and had children by both marriages.
43. Warner. XX. 46. 1894.
44. William Hammersley. XVII. 11. 30th April 1790—12th August 1832. Married, 11th May 1813, Henrietta, d. of Colonel James Fenwick of Pomanky, Charles Co., Maryland. (She died 1832.) Inherited from his father part of Bushwood, Bushwood Lodge, etc. 13. 14. 24. 32. 34. 45.
45. William Hammersley. XVIII. 44. 18—?. d.s.p.
46. William Douglas. XIX. 14. 1859. Married, 1890, Edna Astrada. 5. 43. 47.
47. William Douglas. XX. 46. 1892.
48. Winefried. XV. 17—?.



## PART II

### INDEX

CHAPTER I. Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead Manor—his domestic life; his public life and career; his title as Earl Palatine of New Albion, and some account of that colony; with an Appendix giving extracts from various historical works; a full translation of the charter granted by Charles I.; and his will.

CHAPTER II. Francis, the disinherited son of Edmund of Wanstead, and his descendants, including the Plowdens of Bushwood, Maryland, U.S. America.

CHAPTER III. Thomas Plowden of Lasham, Hants, heir of Edmund of Wanstead.

CHAPTER IV. Francis, younger son of Thomas, heir of his American estates and title, and his descendants, the Welsh Plowdens.

CHAPTER V. The first two James Plowdens of Ewhurst and Lasham, and the Ayliffe and Chicheley alliances.

CHAPTER VI. The Rev. James Chicheley of Ewhurst and his descendants to the present day, through his eldest son, James, with an account of some others of his children.

CHAPTER VII. Richard Chicheley and Henry, younger sons of the Rev. James Plowden, the pioneers of the family in India, and their children. Appendix, sanad of title of Begam.

CHAPTER VIII. The grandchildren of Richard Chicheley, the Director of the H.E.I. Company: (1) the children of Richard (2nd), (2) children of Trevor, (3) children of William Henry, Director H.E.I. Company.

CHAPTER IX. The grandchildren of Trevor, by his sons Trevor and George, and their descendants to the present day.



## CHAPTER I

SIR EDMUND PLOWDEN OF WANSTEAD, KT. (1590-1659)

SIR EDMUND PLOWDEN was the second son of Francis Plowden of Plowden Hall, in the parish of Lydbury, North Shropshire, and of Shiplake, Oxon; and of Mary Fermor, his wife. Francis was the son of the eminent Elizabethan lawyer, Edmund Plowden, of the Middle Temple.

Sir Edmund was born about 1590, and married, about 1610 or 1611, Mabel, only child and heiress of Peter Marriner (or Maryner) of Wanstead Manor and other estates in Hampshire, and of his wife, Dorothy Chandler. Peter died in March 1614, and Dorothy died in 1631-1632.

Mabel was born 1596, and was therefore only fourteen years of age in 1610. However, it is certain that she was married before her father's death in 1614, and, if the year of birth of her son Francis be correct, she must have been married in 1610 or 1611. Such very early marriages were by no means unusual at that date, and even up to much later times. The eldest son of this marriage, Francis, is said to have been born in 1612, and the second son, Thomas, in 1614, but these dates may be slightly incorrect. The fact of the family professing the Roman Catholic faith makes it difficult to find records of their births, and one has to trust to the inscriptions on their tombstones for their ages. The same difficulty applies to their baptismal dates, for naturally these cannot be found in the parish registers of the Church of England.

Edmund's early marriage with Mabel was not without its drawbacks, for she was only eighteen when she succeeded her father as heiress of his estate, which was much involved, and there was her mother's jointure to be paid and other monetary difficulties. From these causes, probably, domestic quarrels early arose, which became very acute some twenty years after. And it is also very probable that these dissensions, commencing early in their married life, were mainly

## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

influential in hindering the success of Sir Edmund's great project of founding a colony in North America; and the bitter disagreement between Sir Edmund and his first-born, Francis, was certainly due to the latter's taking his mother's part in the family dissensions, as is fully shown in Sir Edmund's will.

The names of only four other children have come down to the present day, though Sir Edmund mentions in his will that he had *eighteen* children, but this may be a clerical error for eight, or be due to some mistake in translation from the original, or in copying.

The dissensions mentioned were due to pecuniary arrangements in connection with his wife Mabel's inheritance and the payment of her mother's jointure. In the Victorian "History of Hampshire," 1900, Volume III., p. 164, it is stated that "in the spring of the following year [1615—*i.e.* after Peter Marriner's death] Dorothy Maryner (the widow) and Edmund Plowden and his wife Mabel, conveyed the Wanstead Manor to John Waller and Francis Plowden evidently as a settlement." It adds: "the Thistlethwaite family evidently bought the whole manor from the heirs of the Plowdens," though no reason is given for this assumption except it be contained in the statement that this family "were seized of it in 1788, and it remains to the family to the present day." As a matter of fact, as I shall show, all interest in the greater portion of Mabel Marriner's inheritance was parted with by her and her surviving sons very shortly after Sir Edmund's death in 1659.

Sir Edmund himself asserts in his will that he purchased Wanstead and all other lands heretofore the property of his wife's father, from his wife and her mother, by a fine (in the legal sense); and by a payment of six hundred pounds to discharge her father's debts and mortgages extending to all his lands, to the mortgagees, Joseph Muler, Coram and Codden, besides having laid out four thousand pounds for walling out the sea and improving the land; and he also mentions that he paid the jointure of his mother-in-law, Dorothy Marriner, for twenty years, besides many other debts of Peter Marriner's incurring. He says distinctly that he *purchased* Wanstead, etc., and in another place he says that by virtue of a fine paid about forty years before (say, about 1616) by his wife Mabel (presumably to her mother) and by a second fine levied on himself, he is seized of Wan-



*Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead*

stead Manor and of many other lands formerly belonging to the Marriner family, all of which are given in detail.

His pecuniary transactions were very large, taking into consideration the value of money in those days. His transactions with his father, Francis, were to the amount of ten thousand pounds (say, about eight times as much in modern reckoning), and he asserts he lost fifteen thousand pounds by his son Francis's misconduct.

In "The Records of the Plowden Family" (1887) by B.M.P., Sir Edmund is said to have proceeded to America with his wife's family in 1620, and to have remained there about ten years. In 1630 he was in Ireland at the time of the Heralds' Visitation. Subsequently he was much engaged in Ireland in petitioning for, and eventually obtaining, a charter from King Charles I. to settle that tract of country in North America now known as New Jersey. This matter is dealt with at some length separately in this chapter.

Sir Edmund revisited his possessions in North America in 1641 or 1642, but preceding this he had some trying experiences, for at some time previous to 1639 his wife Mabel brought a successful suit for alimony. In that year she petitioned as follows:—

"To the Most Reverend Father in God, Lord Archbishop and Metropolitan of all England; the petition of Dame Mabel Plowden, wife of Sir Edmund Plowden, Knight:—

"Sheweth;—

"That whereas it pleased the Honourable Court of High Commissioners at the First hearing of the cause between me your petitioner and her said husband to order the said Sir Edmund should give bond with Sufficient Securities such as any of the three Commissioners should allow off in the Court of £1,000 to His Majesty's use for the Performance of the Order and Sentence of this Court before he should be enlarged out of the Messenger's custody as by the said order thereunto annexed may appear that notwithstanding the said Order Your Grace's messenger Mr Ragg unto whose custody the said Sir Edmund was so committed and so remained some short time hath upon undue pretensions suffered the said Sir Edmund to have and enjoy his liberty contrary to the said order. May it please Your Grace (in consideration of the said order and in consideration that restraining of the liberty of the said Sir Edmund is of the greatest means whereby your petitioner can expect to recover her alimony) to order that the said Mr Ragg may give some accompt of his said prisoner to your Court as Your Grace shall direct and in the meantime to Command some Imprisonment according to the said order and that as in duty bound shall ever pray for Your Grace."

## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

The order ran :—

“ I desire that Sir John Lambe taking unto him any of the Commissioners to consider this petition and see that Sir Edmund obey the order of the Court or let him lye by it.”

“ *March 23rd, 1639.*

(Signed) W. CANT.”

From this it appears that Sir Edmund's experience of the world was sufficient to find him a way out of a difficulty. The petition is certainly vindictive, not to say venomous, in demanding “ some Imprisonment,” and clearly shows that quarrels over money had reached an acute stage.

It is probably this episode that Sir Edmund alludes to in his will, when he says that he was cruelly and wrongfully imprisoned fifteen years before (*i.e.* in 1639-1640) till released by the Lords Peers' Committee. As we shall see, the fact of this or some other imprisonment was brought up against him at about the time of his death in North America, and probably it had a detrimental effect on his colonisation scheme when he revisited America in 1641 or 1642.

In B.M.P.'s Records this imprisonment is said to have been *after* his return from America (say, in 1648 or 1649), but, unless he were again imprisoned, which is improbable, this is an evident error.

It is known that Sir Edmund “ disinherited ” his eldest son, Francis, but this probably occurred about 1640, before he revisited America. This view is indirectly confirmed by his will, for he says in it that when he was freed by the Lords Committee his wife was ordered to return to him, and Francis was forbidden to meddle with his father's estate; and again, that during his (Sir Edmund's) absence in America, Francis did in fact disturb the Receivers, and sequester his estate, so that it would seem that Francis did *not* accompany his father to America in 1641 or 1642. Again, in his will Sir Edmund says that Francis had for eighteen years been disobedient. This fixes the date as about 1637, when Francis was about twenty-five years of age.

In B.M.P.'s Records the date of the disinheritance is given as 1st June 1646 (an error for 1640), by a licence from the Crown, enrolled in the Rolls Chapel, authorising Sir Edmund to alienate the Manor of Wanstead in Southwick in the County of Southampton. But the actual licence, of which a full translation is here attached, only conveyed the power of alienation to Sir Edmund, and this power was never exercised,

*Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead*

for had it been there must have been a record of it. There was no enrolment of this deed, nor any record of the manor in the Fines and Recoveries of that date. Very probably Sir Edmund obtained the licence either as a means of raising money or to hold over his son Francis in case of further acts of disobedience or spoliation.

(Translation.)

“PATENT ROLL (2862) 15 CHARLES I.

“PART 21, No. 10.

“*Licence to alienate to Sir Edmund Plowden, Knt.*

“The King to all &c, greeting. Know ye that we of our especial grace & for 40 s paid to our farmers by virtue of our Letters Patent grant & give licence & for us our heirs & successors as far as in us lies & by these presents grant & give licence to our dear and faithful Sir Edmund Plowden Knight that he may give & grant alienate or ascertain by fine or by recovery in our Court before our Justices of the Bench or in any other way the Manor of Wanstead with appurtenances & 4 messuages, 60 acres of land, 40 acres of pasture, 20 acres of wood & 70 acres of heath & furze with appurtenances in Wanstead, Southwick, Farlington, Wymaring Alverstoke *alias* Alverstocke, Porchester, Widley, Lyheath, *als.* Ley Heath, East Burhant, Belloney *als.* Bellney & Paulsgrave in co. Southants, held of us in chief as it is said, to Richard Gibbons to have and to hold to the same Richard his heirs and assigns for ever of us our heirs and assigns by the services therefore due & of right accustomed. And to the same Richard that he may take & hold to him & his heirs & assigns the said Manor, messuages, lands, tenements & premises with appurtenances of the said Edmund to hold of us & our heirs & successors by services as aforesaid. And the said Edmund & his heirs & Richard & his heirs by reason of these premises shall not be molested vexed &c. by us, our heirs or successors or other our officers & ministers or their heirs or successors.

“In witness whereof &c. Witness the King at Westminster 1 June, 15 Charles I. [1639].”

As before observed, Sir Edmund must have at one time possessed very considerable wealth. The lands enumerated in his will were probably mostly acquired by his marriage, being principally situated in the southern part of Hampshire.

Wanstead Manor, from which he took the name of Sir Edmund of Wanstead, is close to Southwick, north of Portchester, in the neighbourhood of Portsmouth, as are Farlington, Alverstoke, Farley and Wimmering (Wymering). West Morden and Stoughton are both in West Sussex, near the

## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

Hampshire border. Illesfield I have not been able to locate. Lasham, or Lassam, is near Alton, in North Hampshire. His lands in Lydbury North and Bishop's Castle, Salop, were probably his own inheritances from his father, Francis Plowden of Plowden Hall, with whom he had very large money transactions, as appears from his will.

Southwick, which is mentioned as his in the will, is said, as before mentioned, to have been alienated from Sir Edmund's eldest son, Francis, in 1640. The *Manor* was afterwards the property of Richard Norton, who comes into the family history with the Chicheleys. In 1732 it appears to have been an enormous estate, so that it is probable that only a small part of it was in the Marriner property. In the Victorian "History of Hampshire" already quoted, it is said that "Richard Norton (*obit* 1732) had a daughter and heiress Sarah, married to Henry Whitehead, with issue two children, Richard and Mary. Richard died young, leaving all his estates to his nephew, Francis Thistlethwaite, from which time the Manor of Southwick has remained in the hands of that family." This account does not agree with the facts of the succession of the Norton family estate, for a full account of which see Chapter V. 2. The statement in the Victorian history may correctly account for the *acquisition* of Wanstead and Southwick manors by the Thistlethwaites, but it does not explain how or when the *Norton* family obtained possession of Wanstead and Southwick from Sir Edmund or his heirs, if, indeed, these did so pass.

I am not inclined to believe that the *Manor* of Southwick was ever in possession of Sir Edmund, though he may have held land in the parish, for the Victorian history gives the following account:—

"After the dissolution the site of the Priory Church of Southwick was granted to John White, servant to Sir Thomas Wriothesley, in 1538; eight years later the Manor and Church of Southwick were granted to Sir Thomas Wriothesley that he might alienate them to John White. On the death of John White in 1567, the Manor passed to his son and heir Edward. In 1580 Edward died leaving a son and heir John, who in 1606 settled the Manor on his daughter and co-heiress Honor on her marriage with Sir Daniel Norton, and they came into possession of the Manor on the death of John White in the following year."

From this it would appear that the *Manor* of Southwick was never in the possession of the Marriner family or of Sir

*Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead*

Edmund, so that the estate in Southwick, of which his eldest son, Francis, was disinherited, was perhaps only a farm. Wanstead Manor is now a farm.

Wymering (Wimmering in the will) is the parish of which Sarah Chicheley's brother, the Rev. William Chicheley, held the living till his death in 1739.

Some legacies made to his more immediate relatives may be mentioned. To Dame Mabel, his wife, £400 a year, in lands and jointure for life, upon conditions "that she do neither sell or alienate them nor let them at any lower rent." *Item*, one hundred and fifty pounds' worth of household stuff, goods, and stock for life to be kept in repair. To his daughter Winifred (apparently then spinster) the lease of Bedenham at the old yearly rent of six shillings and eightpence (not a very large holding), but should she be evicted, without any default of her own, a sum of three hundred pounds to buy her an annuity of forty pounds a year. She is accused of undutifulness for the past two years, in siding with her mother and making her father false accounts;—to his granddaughter by Thomas he left three hundred pounds (this is probably Dorothy);—to his sister Ann Lake and to Thomas his son and Thomasine his wife, each a gold enamelled "death's head" ring.

The whole of the remainder went to Thomas, detailed as follows:—

The Manor of Wanstead; the manors of Waller and Blundon in Lasham; certain cottages and tenements in Christchurch, Twynham, Hants; a farm and two leaseholds about thirty acres in (name illegible) and Ellingham, New Forest; Bedenham and divers lands in Portchester, Southwick, Wimmering and Farlington; the Manor of Stanstead in Farley, the advowson of the Church of Windermere; all his New Albion possessions *for life* only and thereafter to his heir male; or in default of such issue to his nephew, Edmund (of Plowden Hall), and then to his own eldest son, Francis, or his lawful issue by some other wife than Margaret Powell (towards whom Sir Edmund bore an undying dislike), and finally to his own daughter, Winifred, for life, in default of all the above.

As no other children are mentioned in the will, we may assume that they were dead at the date of making it, 23rd July 1655.

When Thomas died, forty years after his father, he was



*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

only possessed of Lasham, for, notwithstanding the strict injunctions of Sir Edmund in his will, his widow, Dame Mabel, and his two surviving sons, Francis and Thomas, found means of evading his wishes, for, as recorded in the "Index Pedum Finium," Vol. 24, 1659:—

“Lawrence Hyde, Esq. v. Plaintiffs and Mabel Plowden widow, of Wanstead”; as entered by the late Colonel James Plowden in his note-book, an agreement was finally concluded in the Common Bench, Westminster, in 1659, immediately after Sir Edmund’s death, before Oliver St John, Hugh Wyndham and John Archer, Justices, between Lawrence Flower, Francis Plowden the elder (elder brother of Sir Edmund deceased), Piercie Butler Esquire, and Arthur Bold Esquire, Plaintiffs; and Mabel Plowden, widow of Sir Edmund deceased, Francis Plowden the younger, and Thomas of Wanstead and Lasham and Statsfield, Defendants.

“The appurtenances were 55 messuage tenements, orchards, 1,300 acres of land arable, 105 acres of meadow, 260 acres of pasturage, 240 acres of .....? (illegible), 800 acres of furze and heath, 16 shillings rent and common of pasture with the appurtenances in Wanstead, Lasham, Southwick, Farlington, Alverstoke, Portchester, Widley, Le Hath or Lay Hath, Bullen, Bulleny, Palgrove and Hursley, and the moiety of the Manor of Beddenham or Bednam, and the Advowson of Lasham.

“The defendants acknowledged the aforesaid to be the right of the plaintiffs. Dame Mabel renounced for herself and her heirs for ever. Francis the younger remitted and quit claimed. Thomas also renounced, and Francis and Thomas then received in consideration the sum of fifteen hundred (1500) pounds sterling.”

Thus passed away the greater portion of Sir Edmund’s estate. The renunciation of such a vast property, fifty-five tenements with 2705 acres of land and other valuable rights for the ridiculous sum of £1500, obviously less than a single year’s income, was probably due to the existence of heavy charges on the land. Sir Edmund had had much expenditure to meet in connection with his adventure in New Albion; he had had heavy transactions with his father, Francis, who died only seven years before at the great age of ninety, and with his own elder brother Francis, one of the plaintiffs. The manor and estate of Lasham, however, remained with his heir Thomas, who was known as “of Lasham,” as were his immediate descendants.

The will is given in an Appendix to this chapter, and is well worth reading, as forming a valuable index to Sir Edmund’s character.

*Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead*

We will now proceed to his public life and career. Beauchamp Plantagenet in his book, "A Description of New Albion," describes him as an accomplished military commander and leader, but Plantagenet is not considered a trustworthy authority. Sir Edmund was apparently knighted about 1630, at the time of the coronation of King Charles I., for it is recorded that he was charged £250 for this honour, which he endeavoured to have reduced to £100 without success. (In the composition papers for knighthood *refused* at the same time, appear the names of Francis Plowden of Plowden (his father or his elder brother), 21st October 1630, Fine £15; Richard Ayliffe, Gent., of Ewhurst, Fine £12, 10s., and Thomas Ayliffe, Gent., of Wootton, Fine £10.)

As already recorded, Sir Edmund spent the years between 1620 and 1630 in North America, where many adventurous Englishmen of family were seeking to make their fortunes at the risk of their lives. A number of them, men of good birth and position, were prepared to colonise and settle such parts as were favourable, quite independently of any previous claims of the French, Spaniards, Dutch or Swedes. Sir Edmund would be about thirty years of age when, as recorded by B.M.P., he "sailed for America with a numerous company of emigrants in 1620 to establish the plantation of New Albion, and he appears to have remained in Virginia and New England till about 1630."

After his return he petitioned the Crown in 1632 for a part of an island and a tract of land on the mainland as follows:—

"Near the Continent of Virginia about six leagues Northwards from James City, without the Bay of Chisapeak, there is an inhabitable and fruitful Island named Isle Plowden otherwise Long Isle, with other small Isles between 39 and 40 Degrees of Latitude, about six miles from the Main (land) near Delawar Bay,"

which he and the petitioners were willing to settle at their own cost with five hundred colonists, and they prayed for a grant of these islands, and forty leagues square of the adjoining continent.

A full copy of this petition, with the Royal Warrant assenting to the prayer, is given as an Appendix to this chapter.

Sir Edmund was doubtless encouraged to make this petition, as is noted in "The Records of the Plowden Family" by B.M.P., by the fact that his sister Ann had married during

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

his absence Sir Arthur Lake, whose father, Sir Thomas Lake, was Secretary of State to King James I.

The petition was presented through Lord Strafford, then Lieutenant and Captain-General—or, as he would now be called, Viceroy—of Ireland, and was granted in full by Charles I. by Royal Warrant signed by Sir John Coke, and dated at Oatlands, 24th July 1632. After exactly two years a charter was granted, confirming the warrant in the most ample manner, and enrolled in the State Office of Ireland.

I may mention that the grant of this land with the attendant charter and patents was from the *Crown of Ireland*; and this may have in some measure influenced its subsequent revocation.

Sir Edmund and his co-partners between them engaged for 540 planters; other persons in Maryland, Virginia and New England promised assistance. In 1655, more than twenty years afterwards, Sir Edmund in his will makes reference to these engagements, directing that they, "the undertakers" as he terms them, be called upon to transplant and settle in New Albion their number of men—namely, Lord Monson, fifty; Lord Sherrard, one hundred; Sir Thomas Denby, one hundred; Captain Batts, his heir, one hundred; Mr Eltonhead, a Master in Chancery, fifty; his eldest brother, Eltonhead, fifty; Mr Bowles, late Clerk of the Crown, forty; Captain Clayborne of Virginia, fifty; Viscount Muskerry, fifty; and many others in England, Virginia and New England. This looks as if they had not fulfilled their engagements meanwhile. (Captain Clayborne of Virginia was the notorious leader of the revolt of the earlier Virginian colonists against Lord Baltimore's new regime in Maryland.)

As already mentioned, it does not appear that Sir Edmund returned in person to his new colony of New Albion before 1641, as we know he was in England in 1639 when his wife Dame Mabel was suing for her alimony, but there is no doubt that he did return about 1641, and that he stayed out there for six years, as mentioned in his will, and this is corroborated by independent testimony. He seems to have been accompanied by his wife, Dame Mabel, and by his sons and daughters, except Francis.

This appears to have been his last visit, though doubtless his wishes and intention were to have returned; this, however, was probably frustrated by lack of means, owing to the depredations on his estate by Francis his disinherited son



*Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead*

during his absence abroad. It is true that one account in the British Museum says that he died in New Albion; this, however, is not corroborated in any other work.

He lived on till 1659, leaving instructions in his will to be buried in his native parish church of Lydbury North, Salop; but from some unknown cause this was never carried out. It is not known where he died or where he was buried. His widow, Dame Mabel, was buried in Portchester Church on the 20th May 1674.

Peace to them both, for they appear to have known little peace in their lives.

Sir Edmund was a man of domineering, not to say arrogant, character, as his will clearly shows. He was constantly engaged in litigation, one suit connected with the advowson of the living of Harriod, near Lasham, going on for years. In December 1635 he was fined for making default at the Muster of the County of Southampton, probably in connection with the estate he had acquired with his wife.

In his will he mentions all his children in terms of suspicion, and they probably inherited the masterful character of both parents, so that none could get on with the rest. Sir Edmund had undoubtedly many qualities to command success, and but for family dissensions, which caused him great pecuniary losses, and perhaps for some exceptionally bad luck in America, his name might have figured largely in the annals of those spacious times.

With the permission of the present Squire of Plowden, I include the following extract from B.M.P.'s "Records of the Plowden Family." It would be more convincing were the origin and authority for the statements made therein given:—

"In 1641 Earl Plowden left England to visit his palatinate of New Albion in America, and arriving there remained several years. His Province was divided into several manors. The Manor of Watsettet was the principal residence of the Earl Palatine. The plan of government was mild and liberal in its provisions. In religious matters the most entire freedom was given, in this particular full justice has not been done to the law-giver of New Albion. Williams and Calvert (Lord Baltimore) have been lauded, and justly lauded, as being the first to remove the shackles of religious intolerance and give full liberty to the mind of man in the communion it holds with its great Creator. Williams was doubtless the first to proclaim the principle 'that the Civil Magistrate had no right to restrain or direct the consciences of men.' Calvert followed closely on his track. To these men let all honour

## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

be given. But they have been represented as standing entirely alone until the appearance of Penn. This is not just or true. Plowden offered the fullest freedom and protection to all, and gave his voice in favour of mildness, charity and love; and he deserves to be ranked with the benefactors of our race, and New Albion is entitled to a higher place in the human progress than is often allotted to older, greater, and more fortunate States."

### THE STORY OF NEW ALBION

It is a very strange thing that the history of New Albion is almost entirely lost, so much so that some American antiquaries have almost doubted if such a place, or any grant or charter for it, ever existed.

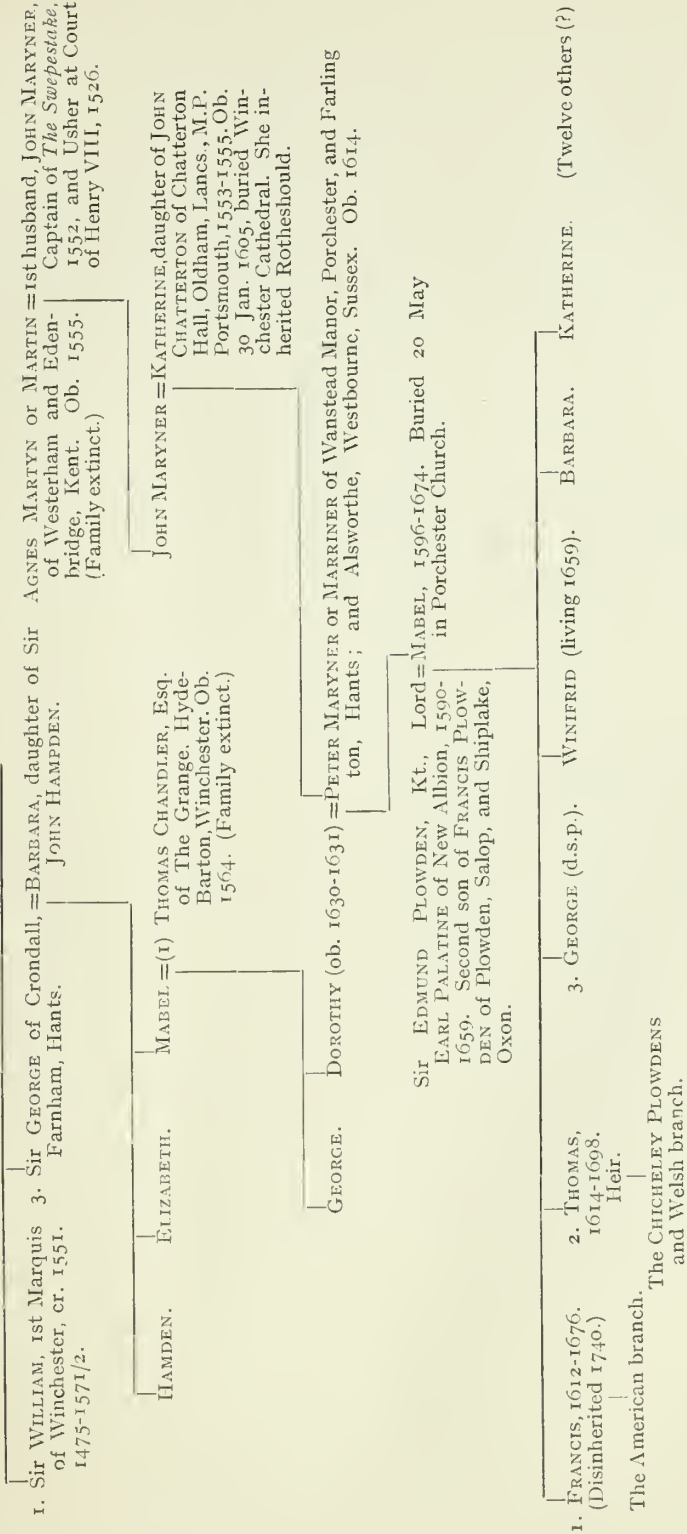
The colony or province of New Albion appears, from the boundaries given in Sir Edmund's charter from King Charles I., to have comprised practically the whole of what now is termed the State of New Jersey in the United States of America. This latter name was not given till 1664, when the Duke of York, afterwards King James II. of England, acquired it by charter from his brother, King Charles II.

The Dutch West India Company had a charter from their state for the whole of this territory, of a much earlier date than that of the charter given to Sir Edmund in 1632 or 1634. This he must have been aware of at the time of his petition, as he had been in those parts for ten years previously. This may explain the statement in his petition, that the land he was anxious to acquire had never been in the possession of the King's Majesty, nor any of his progenitors. In those days men were apt to take what they thought they could keep, in that part of the world.

The Dutch Company claimed the whole tract from the Hudson River in the north, which they called the North River, to the Delawar or Charles River in the south, which they called the South River. Their name for the province was the New Netherland. In 1629 Godyn purchased from the Indians a strip of land from Cape Henlopen (which signifies in Dutch "to run in") to the mouth of the Delawar, and a similar strip on the opposite shore; and the transfer was ratified by treaty in the following year. The Swedes, too, had commenced colonising, even earlier, under a charter granted by their King Gustavus Adolphus in 1626; but owing to his war with Germany and death at Lutzen, the scheme was delayed, and the occupation by the Swedish State did not

# PEDIGREE OF THE MARRINER FAMILY

Sir JOHN PAULET of Basing, Hants = ELIZABETH, daughter of Sir WILLIAM PAULET of Hinton St George, Somerset.



commence till 1638, when the fort called Christina was erected on the left bank of the Delaware, and many emigrants flocked thither and extended their plantations; the Governor Printz taking up his residence in 1643 at Tinicum, just below the present city of Philadelphia. But long before this the Swedes had a considerable settlement at the site of the present town of Wilmington and had effectively occupied both banks. The Swedes were not dispossessed by the Dutch till 1655, and the Dutch Company was not ousted by the British till 1664. In 1672 the Dutch regained possession, but were finally expelled in the following year; and till the American War of Independence the British were not again disturbed.

In 1664, after the first successes against the Dutch, the whole of the territories gained from them were granted to the Duke of York, and he in turn immediately made them over to Berkeley and Carteret. However, after 1673, it was thought expedient to make a fresh grant to the Duke of York. The charter given to Sir Edmund in 1634 was then ignored or annulled or revoked.

Sir Edmund's petition and the subsequent Royal Warrant assenting to it, as well as the final charter, are given in full in an Appendix to this chapter. Briefly, the former was for an island called Isle Plowden, and forty leagues square of the adjoining mainland, which is called in the Royal Warrant the Continent of Virginia. In those days the whole of the coast south of the fortieth degree was known as Virginia. The London Company had the first grant, but their charter was revoked in 1624; and shortly afterwards their territory was divided into the modern Virginia and Maryland, fresh charters being granted for each of them; Lord Baltimore receiving the latter province on 20th June 1632, a few weeks before Sir Edmund's warrant of 24th July of the same year. Virginia also received a new charter in 1632. Lord Baltimore's charter was in almost exactly the same wording as Sir Edmund's, which has been made the foundation for asserting that the latter was a forgery, but the probable and natural explanation is that both applicants were seeking the same powers and dignities, and the State officials therefore drew up both the charters in similar wording. Although Lord Baltimore's charter was given two years before Sir Edmund's was, he had no great start, as his first body of emigrants did not arrive on the Potomac till March 1634. It is improbable that the occupation of New Albion began as soon, for

*Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead*

Sir Edmund for two years was making arrangements for the carrying out of the provisions of the warrant, though it is doubtful whether he ever succeeded in making any effective settlement.

The boundaries of his territory as given in the Charter are difficult to follow on a modern map. The start is made from Cape May, which still has the same name, and is the extreme southern point of New Jersey. Thence the boundary followed the Delaware River to the west and north for forty leagues (120 miles); thence again by a right angle for another forty leagues, and again by another right angle to the sea at a port and river called Reacher Cod which are not to be found on any modern map; but Sandheey (or perhaps Sand Heey), near Reacher Cod, may be the well-known Sandy Hook, the extreme north-western point of New Jersey. The spelling of Sandheey is probably Dutch, and Hook is certainly the Dutch name for Cape. Many Dutch names remain in the neighbourhood—*e.g.* Staten Island, Staaten being the Dutch plural of "State." From Reacher Cod the boundary followed the coast south to Cape May and so ended where it began.

A map, dated 1651, in the British Museum, by Virginia Farrer, the sister of John Farrer, the great cartographer of that day, has names of interest for the descendants of Sir Edmund. It is almost the exact reproduction of one of the same date by John Farrer, with the exception that she has entered on it several names, where his was completely blank. The new matter in her map are: the names, Axion, with a fort; Eriwons, which is probably the name of an Indian tribe; Mount Ployden, with a fort on a hill; Raritas, which was certainly an Indian tribe, which gave much trouble to the early Dutch settlers, the name surviving to this day; Nanteok, also with a fort; and Richnek Woods. Cape May and Egg Bay are also shown; in John Farrer's map the former is incorrectly replaced by Cape James, which is on the opposite shore.

In both maps are "Noua Albion" in large letters, well inland and about where Philadelphia now stands, and on the Delaware River is printed "The Lord Ployden has a Patten [patent] of this river and calls it New Albion, but the Sweeds are planted on it and have a great trade of fures."

At the present day there is no trace of any of the above, except that Axion may be represented by Atsion, a town and river. The places named by Beauchamp Plantagenet, such



*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

as Mount Royall, Rayment and Uvedale, are nowhere to be found; nor is Watsett, Sir Edmund's principal manor. Ricknek Woods are certainly the origin of the title of Baronesse of Ritchneck, borne by Sir Edmund's daughter Barbara. In fact, so completely have all traces of Sir Edmund's occupation vanished, that it is not surprising that doubts of it have been expressed by some American historians.

As regards Long or Plowden Isle, which has been held by some to be the well-known Long Island of New York, a little examination will show the hollowness of the claim. The Long Island of New York was settled by the Dutch in or about 1613-1614, and was a flourishing township long before 1632. Again, the locality of Plowden Isle in Sir Edmund's petition is distinctly given as about six leagues (eighteen miles) from Delawar Bay and between the thirty-ninth and fortieth degrees of latitude. At no time did Sir Edmund make any claim to Long Island in the Hudson River. The Dutch records of New Amsterdam (New York) are particularly numerous and correct, and there is no reference therein to Sir Edmund.

When Sir Edmund returned to America, about 1641, his presence was probably required to retrieve the fallen fortunes of the settlement, whether they were the result of mismanagement by his sons or other agents, or of the incursions of the Indians, or the opposition of the Dutch and Swedes, the last being the most likely cause. The testimony of the Governor of Massachusetts, Mr John Winthrop, taken from his "History of New England" (founded on his official diary), is conclusive as to the complete failure of Sir Edmund's attempt. Under date 1648 he wrote:

"Here [Boston] arrived one Sir Edmund Plowden who has been in Virginia about seven years. He came first with a patent of a County Palatine for Delawar Bay, but wanting a pilot for that place, he went to Virginia, and there having lost the estate he brought over, and all his people scattered from him, he came hither to return to England for supply, intending to return and plant Delawar, if he could get sufficient strength to dispossess the Swedes."

Further light is thrown on this phase of Sir Edmund's career by a Dutch official report, translated by Mr Henry C. Murphy, and printed in the New York Historical Society's Collections, Vol. II., New Series, Part VIII., p. 279. The original work is entitled "Vertoogh Van Nieu Nederland

*Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead*

Weghens de Ghelegentheydt Vruchtbaerhydt en Saberen Staet Desselps” and was printed at The Hague in 1650.

“Conclusion of the Roden Berch report, by the English called New Haven, and other places of less importance.

“We must pass now to the South River called by the English Delawar Bay, first speaking of the boundaries, but before doing so, we cannot omit to say that there has been here, both in the time of Director Kieft and in that of General Stuyvesant, a certain Englishman, who called himself Sir Edmund Plowden, with the title of Earl Palatine of New Albion, who claimed that the land on the West side of the North river [the Hudson] to Virginia was his by gift of King James of England, but he said that he did not wish to have any strife with the Dutch, though he was much piqued at the Swedish Governor, John Printz, at the South [Delaware] river, on account of some affront given him, too long to relate. He said that when an opportunity should offer he would go there and take possession of the river. In short it amounts to this, that according to the claims of the British, there is nothing left for the subjects of your High Mightinesses [The Dutch West India Company],—one must this far, and another that far, and as between themselves, they never fall short.”

The date of one of the above visits of Sir Edmund to New Amsterdam (New York) is known to be 1643.

From the “Journal of Augustine Heereman,” who was sent by General Stuyvesant to the Governor of Maryland in 1659 (the year of Sir Edmund’s death), it appears that Governor Fendall of Maryland claimed that Lord Baltimore’s Patent extended north as far as the Patent of New England. The Dutch Commissioners asked what, then, was *their* position if this were so, as they claimed to have settled the tract in dispute before the original Baltimore Patent was granted.

“We brought forward also among other facts how Edmund Plowden in former days laid claim to Delaware Bay, and we declared that the one pretension had no better support than the other. To which he replied that Plowden had not obtained a commission and was thrown into jail in England for his debts. He acknowledged, however, that Plowden solicited from the King a patent of NOVUM ALBION, which was refused, whereupon he addressed himself to the Viceroy of Ireland, from whom he obtained a Patent, but it was of no value at all.” (Albany Records, Vol. 18.)

From these extracts we may conclude that Sir Edmund failed chiefly through the opposition of the Swedes, who outnumbered him, and partly also through the defection of

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

his own followers and the loss of his supplies and resources on his arrival. His title even was disputed by the authorities of the immediately adjacent British colony, though it is true that this was not for some years after, so far as we know. Even his imprisonment, though it was probably the result of his wife's suit for alimony, twenty years before, was brought up against him by Governor Fendall, so that the consequences of her action were far-reaching indeed. If we add to all these Sir Edmund's great losses through the misconduct of his son, Francis, during his absences, amounting, as Sir Edmund estimated, to £15,000, we can easily see the almost impossibility of success. There is also another factor to be taken into account, the opposition of the native owners of the land, the Red Indians, though we have no grounds from contemporary accounts for positively asserting that there was any in Sir Edmund's case. But the Dutch had great trouble with them, especially with the tribe called Raritans, who are shown in Virginia Farrer's map as occupying part of New Albion, and, as I shall relate, one Plowden at least, with his wife and family, is said to have perished at a later date in a massacre by Indians in North America.

Mr Winthrop says that Sir Edmund was in *Virginia* for seven years. The modern state of Virginia was probably meant and not Maryland only, as Lord Baltimore, giving evidence before a Commission on Agriculture in England in 1685, said that "in the year 1642 one Ployden sailed up the Delaware river." Had Sir Edmund remained seven years, or even a much shorter time, in Lord Baltimore's dominions of Maryland, the latter would probably have amplified his statement.

One, Beauchamp Plantagenet, in 1648 published a small book, "A Description of New Albion," the "Prefatory Epistle" of which is addressed to "The Lord Edmund by Divine Providence Lord Proprietor, Earl Palatine, Governor and Captain General of the Province of New Albion, and his associates Viscount Monson of Castlemaine, Lord Gerald Baron of Letrim and to all the other Viscounts and planters of the Company of New Albion, in all forty-four undertakers and subscribers, bound by indenture to bring and settle three thousand able trained men."

This epistle, dated at Middlesboro', 5th December 1648, points to the further effort to effectively occupy his grant which Sir Edmund spoke of to Governor Winthrop earlier



*Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead*

in the year, but it is certain that it was no more successful than the others.

Some authorities have declared Beauchamp Plantagenet to be Sir Edmund himself, but this is not so. The name is doubtless an assumed one, but from his account of the former possessions of his family in Hampshire, it is not improbable that the writer was a cadet of the family of Sandes, who owned those estates in the time of Henry VI., but had sold them long before 1648. One extraordinary thing in connection with Plantagenet is, that his account of a raid by the English commanders, Sir Thomas Dale and Sir Samuel Argoll, on New Amsterdam in 1614, though without any foundation in fact, has been accepted as gospel by several American historians, who, nevertheless, have not scrupled to doubt *in toto* his account of New Albion. See Moulton's "History of New York," 1824, p. 349, where, after an extract mentioning an expedition by the above commanders, the author says :

"The facts stated in the above extract are incorrect in many particulars. But the author [Beauchamp Plantagenet] was labouring to vindicate the English title to New Netherland, and to support the patent from King Charles to Sir Edmund Plowden, which included Pavonia [New Jersey] and was resisted by Governor Keift and Governor Stuyvesant, as well as by Governor Printz of New Sweden, on the Delaware. The patent is described in the History of Van Twiller's Administration."

It seems plain that Plantagenet was drawing up an alluring prospectus, quite in the most approved manner of a modern company promoter, to entice emigrants to the bankrupt colony. In this connection we may note that the new partners are quite another lot of viscounts and barons; the names of Sir John Lawrence, Bart., Sir Bowyer Worsley, Kt., etc., who figured in the Charter of 1634, and of the "undertakers" Viscount Muskerry, Sir Thomas Denby, Captains Claybourne and Batts, etc., having dropped out.

Sir Edmund himself was prepared to continue the adventure, up to the date of making his will in 1655, and even arranged for it after his own death. For he enjoins his heir in the following terms:—

"And I order and will that my son Thomas Plowden, and after his decease his eldest heir male, and if he be under age, then his guardian, with all speed after my decease do employ, by consent of Sir William Mason, Kt., of Grays Inn, otherwise

## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

William Mason, Esquire, whom I make a Trustee for this my Plantation, all clear rents and profits of all my lands . . . and moneys for full ten years, for the fortifying, peopling and stocking of my Province of New Albion,"

with a great many other injunctions of the same nature, which show how his mind was occupied with his great project to the end. Perhaps, indeed, the resources of the estate he left were squandered in this direction, but of this we have no evidence.

In an Appendix is given extracts from several historical works dealing with New Albion.

### SIR EDMUND'S TITLE OF EARL PALATINE OF NEW ALBION

Sir Edmund describes himself in his will as Earl of New Albion and also as a Peer of Ireland.

A reference to the Charter makes clear that this deed created and constituted New Albion as the "same County Palatine, and the Governor with so many titles, additions and privileges as George Calvert, Kt., within the Province or County Palatine of Glastonbury," or as "the said Lord Baltimore within Maryland," and a number of others. It continues, "and to have hold possess exercise and enjoy the said title addition and privilege of Earl Palatine"—"unto the said Edmund Plowden, Kt. his heirs and assigns for ever."

As has been pointed out by a writer of an article in the "Collections Historical and Archæological relating to Montgomeryshire" (October 1887):

"this document is clearly different from a patent of peerage, which grants to the grantee a personal dignity and title which can only descend to the heir male. To find its parallel we must go back to far more ancient models of grants of feudal dignities. In fact it seems to be an attempt to create in the New World a counterpart of those feudal dignities which were introduced into England by the Normans at the time of the Conquest."

Cruise "On Dignities" says (p. 1):

"Dignities and titles of honour which now exist in England derive their origin from the feudal institutions, and were introduced into this country by the Normans. All the feudal writers

## *Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead*

agree that, where a tract of land was granted by a Sovereign Prince to one of his followers to be immediately held of himself by military or other honourable services with a jurisdiction, it was called a FEUDUM NOBILE and conferred nobility on the person to whom it was granted. By the feudal law a dignity was transferable with the feuds with which they were annexed."

Further (p. 53), an Earl Palatine is described :

"The dignity of an Earl was originally annexed to the possession of a particular tract of land; and there appears to have been three different kinds of earldoms. The first was where the dignity was annexed to the seignory and possession of a County, with JURA REGALIA. In that case the County became Palatine, and the person created earl thereof acquired royal jurisdiction and royal seignory. By reason of the royal jurisdiction the Earl Palatine had all the High Courts and offices of justice which the King had, with a civil and criminal jurisdiction; and by reason of his royal seignory, he had all the royal services and royal escheats which the King had; so that in fact a County Palatine was in every respect a feudal kingdom in itself, but held of a superior lord."

Sir Edmund's Charter conferred on him in express terms the privileges and powers to "graciously confer favour and honours upon the well deserving citizens and inhabitants within the province aforesaid, with whatever titles and dignities he shall choose to decorate them (in such manner that they may not be usurped in England)." A similar privilege was vested in ancient Earls Palatine (Cruise, p. 17):

"in consequence of the practice of sub-infeudation, the great lords particularly those who were Earls Palatine called their tenants and vassals Barons. Thus the Earls of Chester and the Bishops of Durham had their Barons. Earls Palatine had a power of creating tenures by barony, and conferring the pleas which constitute a barony, viz., infangethef and outfangerhef, or jurisdiction of life and limb. No great lords but Earls Palatine could by sub-infeudation give baronial pleas or call their tenants barons. The barons of a *Palatine* had the same liberties in the palatine county as the *barones regni* had in the kingdom."

Sir Edmund exercised this power towards his sons and daughters, as set forth in Plantagenet's "Prefatory Epistle," when he mentions "Francis, Lord Ployden, Baron of Mount Royall;—Thomas, Lord Ployden, Baron of Rayment;—Winifrid, Baronesse of Uvedale;—Barbara, Baronesse of Ritchneck; and the Lady Katherine, Baronesse of Prince."

The writer of the article I have been quoting goes on to say :

## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

“ This charter, in fact, invested the Earl Palatine with sovereign powers over New Albion. It is important to note that the limitation of the title or dignity as well as the territory, is to Sir Edmund Plowden's ‘ heirs and assigns,’ terms which when used with regard to real property give the grantee full power of disposal. From these ample terms of limitation it may have been assumed by the Earls Palatine that they derived power of disposal, as well by will and deed, of the property. There are several instances of feudal dignities being alienable with the consent of the Crown, but never without such consent (Cruise, p. 109). The validity of the attempted devise by successive Earls Palatine of Albion may rest upon the question whether the consent of the Crown had been previously obtained or not. It is possible that Charles II. may have treated this Charter as forfeited and void on the ground that such consent had not been obtained. However that may be, the conclusion we have arrived at, is that the descendants and successors of Sir Edmund Plowden first Earl Palatine, acted (and not without a certain degree of reason) as if the title itself or the territory with the title appurtenant to it was, under the terms of the limitation, assignable either by will or deed, and actually did devolve partly by devise and partly by descent.”

The charter granted to Sir Edmund was in some manner annulled or it became void. It may have been by the devise of Sir Edmund to his second son, Thomas, without the previous consent of the Crown, as suggested by the writer quoted above; the disinheritance of his eldest son, Francis, being limited to the English estates of Wanstead and Southwick. The fact remains that in 1664, only five years after the death of Sir Edmund, a new charter was granted to the Duke of York, the King's brother, including New Albion among, or in addition to, the lands obtained by conquest from the Dutch in that year. The King may have treated New Albion as a new acquisition, or may have ruled that Sir Edmund's charter had become void, either because he had not settled New Albion, or, if he had, the Dutch had ousted him, and Charles, having conquered the Dutch, chose to think himself free to make a new grant. As in fact the Dutch reconquered New Jersey in 1672, and the English had to get it back in 1673, it was thought expedient then to make a *second* grant after the recovery to the Duke of York, the former grantee.

Thomas, Sir Edmund's son and appointed heir, was the devisee of whatever Sir Edmund bequeathed. He does not appear to have assumed any title himself, and his own bequest to his younger son, Francis, in supersession of his English

*Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead*

heir, James, was possibly an attempt to "keep his claim or title alive," in the legal sense.

The title of Earl Palatine, being attached to the territory, would naturally pass with the territory, on the grant of it to another. Sir Edmund's will was signed by him under his title of "ALBION," and he was addressed by Cromwell's Commissioners as the Right Hon. the Earl of Albion in several letters; as is stated, on the authority of Colonel James Plowden, in "The Plowden Records" by B. M. P. That Thomas did not so sign himself may be due to the loss of the title together with the province of New Albion, or to the fact that it only was valid in America, or to his own modesty, or to some other unknown cause. There is no record of its being again used, except that in 1785 a proclamation was made in New Jersey by Francis Plowden of Newquay (descendant of Francis, the "American" heir of Thomas), who then made an attempt to establish his title as proprietor of all the land within the old boundaries of New Albion.

But Sir Edmund also claimed that he was a Peer of Ireland. As to this it is only necessary to say that Sir Edmund Burke, in 1887, made a decisive reply: "That there never was an Irish peerage of Albion, and of course there never was a claim to it."\*

A writer in *Notes and Queries*, 1851, said, with reference to a discussion which had been going on "re" New Albion: "As to his [Sir Edmund's] peerage it was litigated at the time and decided in his favour." He gives no references or authority for his assertion, and perhaps a search in the proper Record Office might bring to light some interesting matter.

The whole of this claim to an Irish peerage title is a mystery.

\* "LETTER TO COLONEL JAMES PLOWDEN

"DUBLIN CASTLE,  
"14<sup>th</sup> January 1851.

"DEAR SIR,

"I have looked into our list of Creations of Peers in Ireland and through our other books containing such entries, and do not find any entry of the creation of any person of the name of Plowden to any title in Ireland at any period. I have also lists of all the Patents entered in our Rolls of Chancery, but there are none of the name enrolled. I regret, therefore, it is not in my power to throw any light on the matter referred to in your letter.

"I am, dear sir,

"Your obedient servant,

(Signed) "U. BATHEW. (?) [Writing illegible.]

"P.S.—It is possible that the Patent may have been granted during the troubles of Charles I., and never enrolled in Chancery or in my office. *There were some instances similar.*" (Italics are mine.)



*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

APPENDIX TO CHAPTER I

NEW ALBION

EXTRACTS FROM VARIOUS HISTORICAL WORKS

“Heylyn’s *Cosmography*,” Lib. IV. (1703), pp. 957-959.

“A commission was forthwith granted to Sir George Calvert, Lord Baltimore, to plant the Southern parts thereof, which lie next Virginia, by the name of Maryland; the like, not long after, to Sir Edmond Ployden, for planting and possessing the more Northern parts, which lie towards New England, by the name of New Albion.”

Extracts from Smith’s “*History of New Jersey*” (1765), pp. 20-21.

“A.D. 1623.—The proceedings of the Dutch in building the forts and in a manner taking possession of the country, having been represented to King Charles I., his ambassadors at the Hague made such pressing instances to the States, that they disowned having given any commission for what the Dutch had done, and laid the blame on their West India Company. Upon this King Charles gave a commission to Sir George Calvert, lately made Lord Baltimore; to possess and plant that part of America, now called Maryland, and to Sir Edmund Loeyden or Ployden, to plant the Northern parts, towards New England. The Dutch, afraid of the power of the English, were willing to compound matters a second time, offering to leave their plantations in consideration of £2,500 to be paid them for the charges they had been at; but soon after King Charles, being involved in his troubles, was hindered from supporting his colonies, they therefore not only fell from their first proposals, but as was reported, furnished the natives with arms, and taught them the use of them, that by their assistance they might dispossess the English all around them.”

P. 24. “A.D. 1631.—The Dutch seem to have had a great opinion of the land near the Delaware, and were under great apprehensions of being dispossessed by the English, who they complained had at diverse times attempted to settle about that river and judged if they once got a footing, they would soon secure every part, so that neither Hollander nor Swede would have anything to say here, in particular they mention Sir Edmond Ployden, as claiming property in the country, under a grant from King James the first, who, they allege, declined any dispute with them, but threatened to give the Swedes a visit in order to dispossess them.”

On page 24 reference is made to Plantagenet’s pamphlet, published 1648, entitled “A DESCRIPTION OF THE PROVINCE OF NEW ALBION, and a direction for adventurers with small flock to get two for one; and good land freely”; and the following extracts are given:—

P. 28. “After several years’ trading and discovery there and trial made, is begun to be planted and stored by the Governor

*Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead*

and Company of New Albion, consisting of forty-four lords, baronets, knights and merchants, who for the true informing of themselves, their friends, adventurers and partners, by residents and traders there four several years out of their journal books, namely, Captain Brown a shipmaster, and master Stafford his mate; and by Captain Claybourn 14 years there trading and Constantine his Indian there born and bred, and by master Robert Evylin, four years there, yet by eight of their hands subscribed and enrolled doe testify this to be the true state of the country of the land, and Delaware Bay or Charles river, which is further witnessed by Captain Smith and other books of Virginia and by New Englands prospect, New Canaan, Captain Powell's map, and other descriptions of New England and Virginia."

*Master Evylin's Letter*

"GOOD MADAM,

"Sir Edmund our noble governour and lord earl Palatine, persisting in his noble purpose to go on with his plantation in Delaware or Charles river, just midway between New England and Virginia, where with my Uncle Young I severall years resided, hath often informed himself both of me and master Stratton, and I should very gladly according to his desire, have waited on you in Hampshire to have informed your honour in person, had I not next week been passing to Virginia. But nevertheless to satisfy you of the truth I thought good to write unto you of my knowledge, and first to describe to you from the north side of Delaware unto Hudson's river in Sir Edmund's patent, called New Albion, which lieth just between New England and Maryland, and that ocean sea, I take to be about 160 miles, I find some brokene land, isles and islets, and many small isles at Egbay. But going to Delaware Bay by Cape May, which is 24 miles at most, and is as I understand very well set out and printed in Captain Powell's map of New England, done as is told me by a draught I gave to Mr. Daniel, the plot-maker, which Sir Edmund saith you have at home, on that north side about five miles within a port, or rode for any ships called the Nook, and within lieth the King of KEHEMECHES, having I suppose about 50 men, and 12 leagues higher a little above the Bay and Bar is the river of Manteses which hath 20 miles on Charles river, and 30 miles running up a fair navigable deep river all a flat level of rich and fat black marsh mould, which I think to be 300,000 acres. In this Sir Edmund intendeth as he said to settle, and there the King of Manteses hath about a 100 bowmen, next about six leagues higher is a fair deep river, twelve miles navigable which is free stone, and there over against is the King of Sikonesses, . . .

"If my lord Palatine will bring with him 300 men or more, there is no doubt but he may do very well and grow rich for it is a most pure healthful air—and truly, I believe, my lord of Baltimore will be glad of my lord Palatine's plantation and assistance against any enemy or bad neighbour. And if my lord Palatine employ

## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

some men to grow flax, hemp, and rape in these rich marshes, or build ships and make pipe staves, and load some ships with these wares or fish from the northward, he may have any money, ware, or company, brought him by his own ships, or ships of Virginia or New England all the year. And because your honour is of the noble house of the Pawlets and as I am informed desire to lead many of your friends and kindred thither,—I shall entreat you to believe me as a gentleman and Christian,

“Your honour’s most humble, faithful servant

“ROBERT EVYLIN.”

*Note.*—This was addressed to Dame Mabel Plowden.

“Now since Master Elmes [?Evlyn’s] letter and seven years discoveries by the lord governor in person, and by honest traders with the Indians we find besides the Indian Kings by him known and printed, in this province there is in all 23 Kings or Chief Commanders, and besides the number of 800 by him named there is at least 1,200 under the two Raritan kings on the north side next to Hudson’s river, and those who come down to the ocean about little Egby and Sandy Barnegate, and about the south cape two small kings of 40 men apiece, called Tirones and Tiascons, and a third reduced to 14 men at Roymount; the Sasquehannocks are not now of the naturals left above 110, though with their forced auxiliaries the Ihon a Does, and Wicomeses they can make 250; these together are counted valiant and terrible to other cowardly dul Indians which they beat with the sight of guns only.

“The eighth seat is Kildorpey, near the falls of Charles river, near 200 miles up from the ocean.

“The ninth is called Mount Ployden, the seat of the Raritan king on the north side of this province 20 miles from Sandhay sea, and 90 from the ocean, next to Amara hill, the retired paradise of the children of the Ethiopian emperor, a wonder, for it is a square rock, two miles compass, 150 foot high, a wall like precipice, a strait entrance easily made invincible, where he keeps 200 for his guard, and under is a flat valley, all plain to sow and plant.

“The Sasquehannocks new town is also a rare healthy and rich place . . . &c.

“The bounds is a 1,000 miles compass, of this most temperate rich province, for our south bound is Marylands north bounds, and beginning at Aquats or the southermost or first cape of Delaware bay, in 38 or 40 minutes, and so runneth by, or through, or including Kent Isle, through Chisapeak bay to Piscataway, including the falls of Pawtomecke river to the head or northernmost branch of that river, being 300 miles due west, and thence northwest to the head of Hudson river 50 leagues; and thence to the ocean and isles across Delaware bay, to the South Cape 50 leagues, in all 780 miles, then all Hudson’s river, isles, Long Isle or Panmunke, and all isles within 10 leagues of the said



*Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead*

province being; and note Long Isle alone is 20 broad, and 180 miles long, so that alone is 400 miles compass. Now I have examined all former patents, some being surrendered and some adjudged void, as gotten on false suggestions, as that at the councill table was at master Gonges suit, of Mantachusetts, and as Captain Claybourn, heretofore secretary and now treasurer of Virginia in dispute with master Leonard Calvert allegeth; that of Maryland is likewise void in part as gotten on false suggestions; for as Captain Claybourn sheweth the Maryland patent in the first part declareth the King's intention to be to grant a land thereafter described, altogether dishabited and unplanted, though possesst with Indians. Now Kent Isle was with many households of English by Captain Clayborn before seated, and because his majesty by his privy signet shortly after declared it was not his intention to grant any lands before seated and habited; and for that it lieth by the Maryland printed card, clean northwest within Albion, and not in Maryland, and not only late seamen, but old depositions in Clayborns hand show it to be out of Maryland; and for that Albions privy signet is elder, and before Maryland patent, Clayborn by force entered and thrust master Calvert out of Kent; next, Maryland patent coming to the ocean, saith, along the ocean to Delaware Bay; that is the first cape most plain in view, and exprest in all English and Dutch cards; and note, unto Delaware Bay is not into the Bay, nor farther than that cape heading the bay, being in 38 and 40, or at most by 7 observations I have seen 38 and 50 minutes. So as undoubtedly that is the true intention and ground bound, and line, and no farther, for the words following are not words of grant, but words of declaration; that is, which Delaware bay lieth in 40 degrees where New England ends; these are both untrue, and so being declarative is a false suggestion; is void, for no part of Delaware bay lieth in forty. Now if there were but the least doubt of this true bounds, I should wish by consent or commission, a perambulation and boundary, not but that there is land enough for all, and I hold Kent Isle having lately put 20 men in it, and the mill and fort pulled down; and in war, with the Indians neer it, not worth the keeping."

"Sketches of the Primitive Settlements on the River Delaware," by James N. Barker, Philadelphia, 1827, pp. 19-20.

"The Crown of England, it is well known, from the year 1498, when Cabot sailed along the coast, from Newfoundland as far south as the 38th degree of north latitude, had claimed the country by right of discovery; and the first James or Charles, granted a commission to Sir Edmond Ployden, to plant and possess an extensive territory including the north and south rivers. (Note 13.)

NOTE 13.—In "An Examination of the Connecticut Claim," etc., Phila., 1774, it is said to have been about 1623, and in Joost Hartger's "New Netherlands" Earl Palatine Ployden's pretended claim by gift of King James is adverted to.

## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

“ Sir Edmond who was created Earl Palatine of Nova Albion, formed a company of viscounts, barons, baronets, knights, gentlemen, and adventurers, and this goodly band or part of them under the style of ‘The Albion Knights of the conversion of (the) 23 Kings (of Charles River),’ actually commenced their settlements here in our very neighbourhood. A fort was begun at Eriwomec, or Pensouken in New Jersey, of which no more trace remains, than of the gold mine it was to protect. The intended towns or cities that gave sonorous but fleeting titles to the Lord Palatine’s family; that made his eldest son, Francis Lord Ployden, Governor and Baron of Mount Royal,—his second, Thomas Lord Ployden, High Admiral and Baron of Roymount,—his lady\* ‘the pattern of mildness and modesty’ Winifred, Baroness of Uvedale,—his daughter ‘the mirror of wit and beauty’—Barbara, Baroness of Richneck,—and the ‘pretty babe of grace’ Katherine, Baroness of Princefort, have long since found their own titles as evanescent. Even the sites of the majority of those places can only be conjectured: Roymount was the present Lewes, and Richneck lay probably between Salem and Alloway’s creeks in Jersey. Of other spots settled or intended to be, as little is now remembered, such as Kildorpy, near the falls of Charles River; or Belville the seat of a descendant of Kings, Beauchamp Plantagenet, one of the Knight Companions, who was ‘admitted as the familiar’ of the Earl Palatine, and had ‘cabined’ with him for seven years among the Indians. Nay, the very chosen residence of the Earl himself the metropolis of his empire—Watcessi—where 70 Albion subjects were once seated has for ever, like Troy, disappeared from the face of the earth, and circumstances alone lead us to guess that it once flourished on the bank of the Salem Creek. (Note 17.)

“ The planting of the colony did not commence till about 1640. The Dutch of New Netherland, although Holland had formally yielded her pretensions to England, taking advantage of the internal commotions then commencing in the British Kingdom, tenaciously held on to their possessions, and, being occasionally aided by their new rivals the Swedes against a common enemy, gave the English colonists much trouble. Some Swedish soldiers had even dared to take possession of the abandoned fort and mine of Eriwomec, in order, as Plantagenet writes, ‘to cross the Dutch of Manhatoes and undersell them.’ ‘Since my return,’ observes Master Evylin in an epistle to the Countess Palatine in England—‘Eighteen Swedes are settled in the province, and

\* Should be “daughter.”

NOTE 17.—Mount Royall, or Balalmanac, or Belvidere, was on the Elk river, not 11 miles from Charles river. Roymount was near Cape James (called by the Dutch Cape Kornelis; by the Swedes, Cape Inloop) at the creek called by the natives, Cui Achomoca, by the Dutch, Hoernkil.

Uvedal was on one of the branches of the Elk. Richneck, from its relative position to Watcessi, lay between Salem and Alloways creeks. Watcessi is described as about the same distance from Cape May as Salem, a little above the bay, and bar in the river in the kingdom of the Manteses.

## *Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead*

sometimes six Dutch do in a boat trade without fear.' Against a confederacy so powerful what could stand? The gallant and accomplished Ployden was despoiled of his dominions. The Empire of New Albion, with its wholesome government and laws, fell—at what particular period History has not deigned to tell—and has scarcely left a name behind, even in a brief note on the page of a provincial record.”

Gordon's "History of Pennsylvania," 1829, p. 24.

“From a pamphlet published in 1648\* it would appear that a grant had been made by James I. to Sir Edward Ploeyden, of the greater part of the country between Maryland and New England, which was erected into a province and county Palatine. The boundaries are asserted to be—(see Beauchamp Plantagenet). The rights derived from this patent seem to have slept, during the reigns of James and the first Charles, but were awakened amid the Revolution. Before 1648, a company was formed, under Sir Edward Ploeyden, for planting this province, in aid of which our author wrote his Description of New Albion. From circumstances, it is probable that this New Albion company sent out agents, who visited different portions of the province, and that some of them established themselves there; that the Palatine himself and some of his friends, with whom was Plantagenet, sought temporary cover from the storms of civil war in England, amid the American wilds; that a fort named Eriwomec was erected; and that a considerable settlement was made at Watcessi or Oijtsessing. These settlements were probably broken up by the united force of the Dutch and Swedes. No vestige of them now remains, and all the knowledge we now possess in relation to them is conjectural.”

### THE PETITION OF SIR EDMUND PLOWDEN TO KING CHARLES I.

“Sheweth That near the Continent of Virginia about six leagues Northwards from James City without the bay of Chisa-peake, there is an habitable and fruitful Island named Isle-Plowden, otherwise Long-Isle, with other small isles between 30 and 40 Degrees of Latitude, about six leagues from the Main near de la Warr Bay, whereof Your Majesty nor any of your Progenitors were ever possessed of any estate, and which Your Majesty never made grant to any, these Petitioners at their own cost and Charges are willing to venture therein the settling of 500 inhabitants for the planting and civilizing thereof to the Honour of Almighty God, and the good of Your Majesty.

“Whereon first and principally the Petitioners humbly desire Your Majesty's Royal Protection to be vouchsafed to them by Letters patent under the great seal of Your Majesty's Kingdom of Ireland to be effected by Your Highness's Letters of Credence

\* Beauchamp Plantagenet.

## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

for that purpose under Your Majesty's Signet to the Lord Deputy, Lord Chancellor, Lords Justices and Chief Officers there, or any of them for the time being, for enabling the Petitioners, their Heirs and Successors for ever, to have and enjoy the said Isles and 40 leagues square of the adjoining Continent as in the nature of a County Palatine or Body-Politick, by the name of New Albion, to be held of Your Majesty's Crown of Ireland, exempted from all appeal and subjection to the Governor and Company of Virginia, and with such other additions Privileges and Dignities therein to be given to Sir Edmund Plowden Knight, his Deputies Assigns and Successors (as Governor of the Premisses) like as have been heretofore granted to Sir George Calvert Kt. late Lord Calvert in Newfoundland, together with the usual Grants and Privileges that other Colonies have for governing and ordering their planters and subordinates, and for supplying of corn, cattle and necessaries from Your Majesty's Kingdom of Ireland, with power to take artificers and labourers there."

### THE CHARTER

#### THE KING TO THE LORDS JUSTICES

"CHARLES R. Right trusty and well-beloved Cousins and Counsellors WE greet you well.—Whereas We have been informed by the humble petition of our trusty and well-beloved subjects, Sir John Lawrence Kt. and Baronet, Sir Edward Plowden Kt. and others, that there is a certain habitable and fruitful island near the continent of Virginia, named the Isle Plowden or Long-Isle, between 39 and 40 Degrees North Latitude, whereof neither We nor any of our Royal Progenitors have hitherto made any Grant either of the whole or any part thereof, which being by our people carefully inhabited and planted, may prove of good consequence to our subjects and kingdoms: and whereas the said petitioners have made humble suite to us for our Royal grant of the said Isle, and 40 Leagues Square of the adjoining Continent to be held of us as of our Crown of that of our Realm of Ireland, in the Nature of a County-Palatine, or Body-Politick, by the name of New Albion, with other priviledges, as by the Said Petition (which herewith we send unto you) you will understand, promising therein to settle 500 inhabitants for the planting and civilizing thereof :

"Our Pleasure is, and we do hereby authorise and require upon the receipt of these our Letters, forthwith to cause a grant of the said Isle called the Isle Plowden, or Long Isle, between 39 and 40 Degrees North Latitude and of 40 leagues square of the adjoining Continent, from us, our Heirs and Successors to be made unto the Petitioners, and their Heirs for ever, to be holden of us as of our Crown of Ireland, by the name of New Albion, with such Privileges and Additions and Dignities to Sir Edmund



*Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead*

Plowden, his Deputies or Assigns (as first Governor of the Premises) and so successively to every Governor that hereafter shall be, as have heretofore been granted unto other Governors of the Colonies; together with other useful Grants and Privileges likewise accustomed given for the governing and ordering of their Planters and Subordinates.

“ And lastly we require you take Order that by Our said Grant our said Subjects inhabiting the said Colony, be upon the request of the Governors and Principals from time to time furnished and supplied out of our said Kingdom of Ireland, with corn, cattle and such other necessaries as they shall use of: and also be furnished and have power to carry artificers and labourers thence into the said Colony, which being our Pleasure you are speedily to effect. And for so doing these our Letters shall be, to you our Justices now being, as also to our Deputy, Chief Governor, or Chief Governors of our Kingdom, that hereafter for the time shall be, sufficient Warrant and Discharge.

“ Given at our Court at Oatlands the 24th Day of July in the eighth year of our reign 1632.—By his Majesty’s Commandment ”  
(Signed) “ JOHN COKE.”

A true copy of the Grant of KING CHARLES THE FIRST to  
SIR EDMUND PLOWDEN, EARL PALATINE of  
Albion in America

“ Charles, by the grace of God, of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, etc. :

“ To all to whom these our present letters shall come, greeting :  
“ Whereas our well-beloved and faithful subject, EDMUND PLOWDEN KNIGHT, from a laudable and manifest desire, as well of promoting the Christian religion, as the extending of our imperial territories, hath formerly discovered at his own great charges and expenses a certain island and region, hereafter described, in certain of our lands to the Western part of the globe, commonly called North Virginia, inhabited by a barbarous and wild people, not having any notice of the Divine Being; and hath amply and copiously peopled the same with five hundred persons of our subjects, being taken to that colony as companions of the same pious hopes or intentions, And the colony being founded, elected to himself John Lawrence, Knight and Baronet; Bowyer Worsley, Knight; and Charles Barrett, Esquire; and John Trusler, Roger Packe, William Inwood, Thomas Ribread, and George Noble: and hath humbly supplicated our Royal Highness to erect all that island and region into a province and County Palatine and, to give, grant, and confirm the same with certain privileges and jurisdictions, for the wholesome government of the colony and region aforesaid, and the state thereto belonging unto them, their heirs and assigns: And also praying that We should create and invest the same Edmund Plowden, Knight, and his assigns with the dignities, titles, and privileges of governors of the Premises. Therefore know ye, that We being desirous royally

## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

to favour the pious and noble study and pursuits of the said Edmund Plowden, Knight, and of his said associates; and knowing that it is of great moment to the subjects of our kingdoms that the colony there begun be diligently inhabited and cultivated, of our special grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, and also by the advice and consent of our well-beloved and faithful cousin and counsellor Thomas Lord Viscount Wentworth, our deputy General of our said Kingdom of Ireland; and according to the tenor and effect of certain of our letters, signed with our proper hand, and sealed with our seal, dated at Oatelands, the 24th day of July, in the 8th year of our reign, and now inrolled in the rolls of our Chancery of the said Kingdom of Ireland; We have given, granted, and confirmed, and by this our present Charter for Us, our heirs, and successors, Do give grant and confirm unto the before named Edmund Plowden, Knight; John Lawrence, Knight and Baronet; Bowyer Worsley, Knight; Charles Barrett, and John Trusler, Roger Packe, William Inwood, Thomas Ribread, and George Noble, and their heirs and assigns for ever, All that entire Island near the Continent or Terra Firma of North Virginia, called the Isle of Plowden, or Long Island, and lying near or between the 39th and 40th degree of North Latitude, together with part of the Continent or Terra Firma aforesaid, near adjoining, described to begin from the point of an angle breadth; from thence takes its course into a square, leading to the westward for the space of 40 leagues, running by the river Delaware, and closely following its course by the North Latitude, with a certain rivulet there, arising from a spring of the Lord Baltimore, in the lands of Maryland, and the summit aforesaid to the South, where it touches, joins and determines in all its breadth; from thence takes its course into a square, leading to the North by a right line, for the space of 40 leagues; and from thence likewise by a square, inclining towards the East in a right line, for the space of 40 leagues to the river, and port of Reacher Cod, and descends to a savannah, touching and including the top of Sandheey where it determines; and from thence towards the South, by a square, stretching to a savannah which passes by, and washes the shore of the island of Plowden aforesaid, to the point of the promontory of Cape May, above mentioned, and terminates where it began. Moreover, WE give, and by this our present Charter, for us, our heirs, and successors, do grant and confirm unto the before mentioned Edmund Plowden, Knight; John Lawrence, Knight and Baronet; Bowyer Wortley, Knight; Charles Barrett Esq.; John Trusler, Roger Packe, Wm. Inwood, Thom. Ribread, and George Noble, and to their heirs and assigns, All and singular islands and isles, floating, or to float, and being in the sea, within ten leagues of the shores of the said region, called the name or names of Pamouk, Hudson's or Hudson's River isles, or by any other names, with all and singular ports for shipping, and creeks of the sea to the same, or the islands and isles aforesaid, situate, being, or adjoining; and all lands,

*Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead*

grounds, woods, lakes, salt waters, and rivers adjoining to the regions of the islands and isles aforesaid, being, and included, and bounded within the limits before described, with the fishery of all kinds of fish, whales, and sturgeon, and of all other royalties, in the sea, or fishing rivers.

“ And moreover, all gold, silver, gems, and precious stones, and otherwise whatsoever, whether stones, or metals, or any of any other thing, or matter, veins, and quarrys, as well open as hid, within the region of the islands or limits aforesaid, found, and to be found and discovered; And that all the churches (which may happen to be hereafter built, for the growth and cultivation of the Christian religion, within the limits of the said islands) may be more amply patronised and avowed, together with all and singular things of this sort, and with ample rights, jurisdictions, privileiges, prerogatives, royalties, liberties, immunities, and royal rights, and franchises whatsoever, as well by sea as by land, within the region of the islands, and aforesaid limits, may be held, exercised, used, and enjoyed, as by any Bishop of Durham, within our kingdom of England, at any time heretofore have been held used or enjoyed, or of right ought or can be able to have, hold or use, or enjoy. And him the said Edmund Plowden Knight, his heirs and assigns, for us, our heirs, and successors, true and absolute lords and proprietors of the islands, region, and other the premises aforesaid (saving always, the faith and allegiance due to us, our heirs and successors), and the same county palatine, and the governor with so many and such titles, additions, dignity and privileiges, by these presents we make, create and constitute, as George Calvert, Knight, within the province or county palatine of Glastonbury, within our new lands, or as the said lord of Baltimore, within Maryland aforesaid, or James, Earl of Carlisle, within the Antill islands, or these commonly called St. Christopher’s or Barbadoes, or as the Bishop of Durham aforesaid within the bishopric or county palatine of Durham aforesaid, or as Thomas Mayson, late paymaster of our forces, in our lands of New England, or as by any founder of a colony, or governor of ours Wheresoever, ever heretofore had been held, used or enjoyed, or of right ought or was able to hold, have use, or enjoy. To have, hold, possess, and enjoy the said region, island, and other the said premisses before granted unto the said Edmund Plowden, Knight; John Lawrence, Knight and Baronet; Bowyer Worsley, Knight; John Trusler, Roger Packe, Wm. Inwood, Thom. Ribread, Charles Barrett, and George Noble, and to their heirs and assigns for ever. And to have, hold and possess, exercise and enjoy the said title, addition, dignity, and privileiges of Earl Palatine, or the office of Governor of the region, island, and premises, unto the said Edmund Plowden, Knight, his heirs and assigns for ever. To be holden of Us, our heirs and successors, as of our crown of Ireland, in Capite. And in order that the said region, so by us granted and described, may outshine all the other regions of that earth,



## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

and be adorned with more ample titles, Know ye that we, of our more abundant grace, certain knowledge, and mere motion, and with the advice and consent aforesaid, have caused the said region, island and premises, to be erected into a province, and through the fulness of our power and royal prerogative, for us, our heirs and successors, into a province, we erect and incorporate; and the same we nominate or call NEW ALBION, or the province of New Albion, and so in future we will the same to be called. And that the said province or free County Palatine, may in no manner, upon the provinces or regions of Virginia and New England, and the governors of them, or of any province, region, and governor be in any wise subject or dependent, but exempt and free, and may depend upon our royal person and imperial crown, as king of Ireland, and from no other, by these presents for us, our heirs and successors, we will and decree. And forasmuch as we have above made and ordained the before named Edmund Plowden, Knight, true lord and proprietor of all the province aforesaid, Therefore further know ye, that, we, for us, our heirs, and successors to the same Edmund (of whose fidelity, prudence, justice, and providence and circumspection of mind, we have full confidence) and to his heirs, for the good and happy government of the said province, whatsoever laws, whether concerning the public estate of the same province, or the private utility of individuals, according to their wise discretions, and with the counsel, approbation, and assents of the free tenants of the same province, or the major part of them, who shall be called together by the aforesaid Edmund Plowden, and his heirs, to make laws when, and as often as there shall be occasion, in such form as to him or them shall seem best, And we will that the same when made, shall be under the seal of the said Edmund, and of his heirs, promulgated to all men within the said province, and the limits of the same, for the time being, or under his or their power and government, to constitute a gatherer of taxes and impositions, on persons sailing towards New Albion, and from thence returning out of or to the land of England or out of any other of our dominions, wheresoever he or they shall choose, and to imprison and otherwise detain them if necessary. And that our well-beloved Edmund Plowden and his heirs, or by his deputy-lieutenant, judges, justices, officers, and ministers, to be constituted, made, and duly executed, according to the true intention of these presents, shall have power over life and member, and judges, magistrates, and officers whatsoever, for any causes, and with any power in such form, as to the said Edmund Plowden, or his heirs, shall seem best by land or sea, to constitute and ordain, and also the crimes and excesses of any persons against the same laws, whether before the giving judgement or after, to remit, release, pardon and abolish; and all and singular other things to the fulfilling of justice, and courts and tribunals of judgement, in manner and form aforesaid belonging, We grant full and all manner of power, by virtue of these presents, although

*Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead*

there be no express mention made of them, in these presents; which said laws, so as aforesaid, to be promulgated, absolute and firm in law, and by all men, liege subjects of us, our heirs, and successors, so far as concerns them to keep, and under the penalties in the same expressed and to be expressed, We will, enjoin, order, and command, and to be inviolably observed. So nevertheless that the laws aforesaid be consonant to reason, and not repugnant and contrary (but as convenient as may be to the matter in question) to the laws, statutes, customs and rights of our kingdoms of England and Ireland. And because in so large a province it may often happen that there will be a necessity to provide a remedy in a number of cases, before the free tenants of the said province can be assembled to make laws, nor will it be proper to delay in a case of emergency, until so many people can be called together, Therefore, for the better government of the said province we will and ordain, and by these presents, for us, our heirs and successors, grant unto the before named Edmund Plowden, and to his heirs, that the aforesaid Edmund Plowden and his heirs, by themselves or magistrates and officers in that behalf, to be duly constituted as aforesaid, fit and wholesome ordinations from time to time, shall and may be able to make and constitute, to be kept and preferred within the aforesaid province, as well for keeping the peace as for the better government of the people there living or inhabiting, and to give public notice of them to all persons whom the same doth or may concern; which said ordinations we will shall be inviolably observed within the said province under the penalties in the same expressed. So that the same ordinances be consonant to reason, and be not repugnant nor contrary, but as much agreeable as may be, to the laws, statutes, and rights of our kingdoms of England and Ireland; And so as that the same ordinances do not extend themselves to the rights of any person or persons of or in free tenements; or the taking, distraining, binding, or charging any of their goods or chattels. Moreover, as a new colony grows more happy by a multitude of people gathering in the same, it ought likewise to be more firmly defended against the incursions of barbarous and other nations, enemies, pirates and robbers; Therefore we, for us, our heirs and successors, to all liege men and subjects of us, our heirs and successors, present and to come (unless those who shall be specially interdicted) themselves and families, to the said province of New Albion, with proper ships, and convenient convoy to transport themselves, and of choosing their seats, and of living and inhabiting there, and out of our kingdom of Ireland, themselves with labourers and artificers, to conduct and transport, together with grain of every kind, goats, horses, mares, cows, oxen, swine, and cattle, and other domestic beasts with all necessaries, as well for food as raiment, and as often as the inhabitants of the said province, or the governor or principal of the province aforesaid, shall be informed of this. We give and grant by these presents, unto the said Edmund

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

Plowden, his heirs and assigns, full power, licence and liberty, to build and furnish a castle or castles, or other forts, at their will and pleasure for the public defence, the statute of fugitives, or any other statute in England or Ireland made to the contrary thereof, in any wise notwithstanding. And we also will, and of our more abundant grace, for us, our heirs, and successors, firmly enjoin and constitute, ordain and command, that the said province be in our allegiance, and that all and singular the liege subjects of ours, our heirs, and successors, in the before named province, or descended from them, and also other free men there born, or hereafter to be born, shall and may be countrymen and liege subjects of us, our heirs, and successors; and shall in all things be treated, reputed and held as faithful and liege subjects of us, our heirs, and successors, as if born in our kingdoms of England or Ireland. And also lands, tenements, reversions, services, and other hereditaments whatsoever, within our kingdoms of England or Ireland, and other our dominions, to purchase, receive, take, have, hold, buy, and possess, and them to use and enjoy, and to give, sell, alienate, and devise; and likewise all liberties, franchises, and privileges of our kingdoms of England and Ireland, freely, quietly and peaceably, to have and possess, and may be able to use and enjoy to them in the same manner as our liege subjects born and defended within our said kingdoms of England or Ireland; without any impediment, molestation, vexation, calumny, or oppression, from us or any of our heirs or successors; any statute, act, ordinance, or provision to contrary thereof notwithstanding; moreover that our subjects may be incited by the love of gain and sweetness of liberty to undertake this expedition with readiness and alacrity of mind, Know ye that we of our special grace, and from our certain knowledge, and mere motion, that as well the said Edmund Plowden, Knight, his heirs and assigns, as all other and others, from time to time to travel for the purpose of inhabiting in New Albion, all and singular their goods, as well moveable as immoveable wares, merchandizes, arms likewise, and warlike instruments, offensive and defensive, in any of the ports of us, our heirs, and successors, to be shipped and loaded, and to the province of New Albion, by themselves or their servants or assigns, to be transported without any imposition, subsidy, custom, or other thing, whatsoever, to us, our heirs, or successors, therefore to be paid, and without any impediment or molestation, of us, our heirs, or successors, or of any officers of us, our heirs, and successors, or farmers, of us, our heirs, or successors, we give and grant full and free licence and power, by virtue of these presents; any statute, act, ordination, or other matter, or cause whatsoever, to the contrary notwithstanding. Provided Always, that before the said goods, things, and merchandizes be shipped and laden, a licence on this matter from the treasurer of us, our heirs, and successors of our kingdoms of England or Ireland respectively, or the commissioners of our Treasury, or six or more of the

*Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead*

privy counsel of us, our heirs, and successors, in writing, first asked and obtained; to which said commissioners and privy councillors of us, our heirs, and successors, or any six or more of them, the same licences in form aforesaid to grant, we have given and granted for us, our heirs, and successors, sufficient power as we do give and grant by these presents. But, because in such a distant region, situate among so many barbarous nations, there is reason likewise to fear the incursion, not only of the same barbarians, but of the enemies, pirates, and robbers, Therefore the said Edmund Plowden, his heirs, and assigns, may be able by themselves or their captains, or other officers, to call all men of whatsoever condition, and wheresoever born in the province of New Albion, for the time being, to their banner, and choose them to carry on war against the enemies and robbers aforesaid, by land and sea, and likewise to pursue them beyond the limits of the said province, and of taking the wicked prisoners, if God shall deliver them into their hands. And the captives by right of war to slay, or at their pleasure to save, and to do all and singular other things which to the office of a captain-general of right belonging, or which have been accustomed to belong, and that as fully and freely as any captain-general ever had, we have given and for us, our heirs and successors, do give power by these presents. And we also will and by this our present charter do give unto the before named Edmund Plowden, Knight, his heirs and assigns, power, liberty, and authority, that in case of a rebellion, sudden tumult, or sedition (which God forbid, either upon the land within the province aforesaid, or upon the high sea in the road to New Albion, or in returning from thence, shall happen to arise for themselves, to depute captains or other officers under their seal, to authorise for that purpose, to whom also we for us, our heirs, and successors, do give and grant full power and authority by these presents to proceed against the authors and movers of such sedition, and him or them subtracting, detracting, flying, deserting, or loitering from the army, or in any other matter offending against military discipline, shall be used according to the martial law, as freely and in as ample manner and form as any other captain-general, by virtue of his office may be able or accustomed to use unless against men honestly born and coming armed to the present expedition, and intending to deserve well of us and our royalty in peace and war, being taken in such a remote and desert region, as shall appear to have shut them up from the clear way to all honour and dignity. Therefore we, for us, our heirs, and successors, do give unto the aforesaid Edmund Plowden, and to his heirs and assigns, full and free power graciously to confer favour and honours upon the well deserving citizens and inhabitants within the province aforesaid with whatever titles and dignities he shall choose to decorate them with (in such manner as they may not be usurped in England), likewise villages into boroughs, and boroughs into cities, because of the merit of the inhabitants,



## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

and fitness of the places, with privileges and proper immunities to erect and incorporate. And likewise to create manors and erect tenures, and also the services of free tenants to institute and reserve unto divers forms and species; and to cut and stamp different pieces of gold, such as shall be lawful, current, and acceptable unto all the inhabitants of the said province, and frequenters thereof. And we command all and singular other things to be done in the premisses which to him or them shall be seen to be proper, although the same may have been from the nature of the mandate and warrant executed more especially than in these presents may be expressed, and that as freely and in as ample manner and form as by the society of Newfoundland and East Indies and of the islands of Bermudas, otherwise called Somers, or the Bishop of Durham, within the bishopric or county palatine of Durham, or Lord Baltimore, within his lands or provinces of Maryland and Glastonbury, or James, Earl of Carlisle, within the islands of St. Christopher and Barbadoes, or any other governor of a society, or founder of a colony of ours ever heretofore had, held, used, or enjoyed, or of right ought or was able to hold, use, and enjoy. And, forasmuch, as all public affairs, in the beginning of colonisation, are wont to labour under various inconveniences and difficulties, Therefore, we favouring the present initiation of this colony, and providing by our royal solicitude, that if they are aggrieved in one way they may be relieved in another, of our special grace and mere motion, we do give and grant licence by this our charter unto the before named Edmund Plowden, and to his heirs and assigns, and to all the persons and inhabitants of New Albion whomsoever at present or to come; that the wares and merchandises whatsoever, from the fruits of the said province, and produce of the land or sea, by themselves, or their factors or assigns, into any of the ports of us, our heirs, and successors, in our kingdoms of England or Ireland, freely to bring in and unload and otherwise to dispose of them there, if there shall be occasion, the same merchandises within one year, to be computed from the unloading of the same, again into the same ships or others, to load and into any other regions, either of us or of strangers, may be able to export; no subsidy, custom, tax, or imposition whatsoever, to be paid in any manner to us, our heirs, and successors, or the farmers of our successors therefor. Provided always, and our intention is, that this our favour, and the immunity from customs, and impositions, and subsidies, shall continue for the space of ten years only, to be computed from the date of these presents, and shall have an end, the said ten years being elapsed and finished. And we will and grant and for us, our heirs, and successors command, that the before named Edmund Plowden, Knight, his heirs, and assigns, and other the natives and inhabitants of New Albion, all and singular, their goods, wares, and merchandises whatsoever, in any of the said ports of us, our heirs, and successors, may bring in and unload, and

*Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead*

if they shall please by themselves or their servants, shall and may be able to load and reload within the time aforesaid. Provided always that such customs, impositions, subsidies, and tolls, to be paid to us, our heirs, and successors, therefor be the same as the rest of our subjects, for the time being are bound to pay; beyond which we will that the inhabitants of New Albion be in no wise aggrieved. And, further, of our mere, ample, and especial grace, and from our special knowledge and mere motion for us, our heirs, and successors, do grant unto the before named Edmund Plowden, Knight, his heirs and assigns, full and absolute power and authority to make, erect, and constitute within the said province of New Albion and the islands aforesaid, as many and such maritime ports, stations of ships, creeks, and other places for the landing and unloading of ships, boats, and other vessels, and in such and so many places, with such of our rights, jurisdictions, liberties, and privileges to the same belonging, as to him or them shall seem most expedient. And that all and singular ships, boats, and other vessels whatsoever, by reason of trading at the province or from the province aforesaid, coming into or going out of the said ports, by the said Edmund Plowden, Knight, his heirs and assigns, so to be erected and constituted, shall only be there loaded and unloaded, any use, custom, or any other matter or thing to the contrary notwithstanding. Saving and always reserving to all the English subjects of us, our heirs, and successors, liberty of fishery, as well in the sea as in the ports and creeks of the province aforesaid, and the privilege of salting, curing, and drying fish upon the shore of the said province, if the same hath been hitherto reasonably used and enjoyed, anything in these presents contained to the contrary notwithstanding; which said liberties and privileges aforesaid, the subjects of us, our heirs, and successors, shall enjoy without doing any damage or injury to the before named Edmund Plowden, his heirs, and assigns, or any of the residents or inhabitants of the ports, creeks, or shores, aforesaid, and particularly in the woods there growing, and if any person shall do damage or injury to the same, he shall undergo the peril of the heavy indignation of us, our heirs, and successors, and the due chastisement and penalty of the law. Moreover, we will, ordain, and establish, and by these presents for us, our heirs, and successors, do grant unto the before named Edmund Plowden, Knight, and to his heirs and assigns, that he the said Edmund, his heirs, and assigns from time to time for ever, may have and enjoy all and singular subsidies, customs, and impositions in the ports for shipping, and all other places aforesaid payable or arising for merchandise, and things there to be laden and unladen. And further we will, and by these for us, our heirs, and successors, do covenant and grant to and with the said Edmund Plowden, Knight, his heirs, and assigns, that we, our heirs, and successors, shall not at any time hereafter impose, or cause to be done or imposed, any imposition, custom, or other taxation whatever,



*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

in upon the tenants or inhabitants of the province aforesaid, or in or upon any goods or merchandises within the province aforesaid, or within the ports or stations of ships in the said province to be laden or unladen. And this our declaration and concession in all courts, and before whomsoever of the judges of us, our heirs, and successors, for the sufficient and lawful acquittance from payment, from time to time to be received and allowed. And we will, and for us, our heirs, and successors, do order and command, and forbid all and singular the officers and ministers of us, our heirs, and successors, under the injunction of our heavy displeasure, that they in no time presume to attempt anything contrary to the premisses, or the same in any manner to contradict; but that to the before named Edmund Plowden, Knight; John Lawrence, Knight and Baronet; Bowyer Worsley, Knight; Charles Barrett, Esq.; Roger Packe, William Inwood, John Trusler, Thomas Ribread, and George Noble, and to the inhabitants and merchants of New Albion, and to their ministers, servants, factors, and assigns, they be at all times aiding and assisting in the most full use and enjoyment of this charter, as it becomes them. And if by accident it shall hereafter happen, that doubts or questions shall arise concerning the true sense and meaning of any word, clause, or sentence, in this our present charter contained, and that in order to obtain an explanation, the same shall be brought into some of our courts. And we will, order, and command, that in all such interpretations in any of our courts, it shall always be adjudged in the most benign, useful, and favourable manner to the said Edmund Plowden, Knight, and his assigns, and to his associates before named, and to the rest of the inhabitants of New Albion. Provided always that no interpretation shall be made, by which the word of God, and the true Christian Religion, or the allegiance due to us, our heirs, and successors, may in any wise suffer diminution, prejudice, or injury. Although express mention of the true yearly value, or the certainty of the premisses, or any of them, or of any other gift or grant by us, or by any of our progenitors or predecessors, unto the said Edmund Plowden, Knight, heretofore is not at all mentioned in these presents, or any other statute act, ordination, provision, proclamation, or restriction heretofore done, had made, ordained, or provided, or any matter, cause, or thing whatsoever to the contrary thereof, in any wise notwithstanding. In Witness whereof, we have caused these our letters to be made patent. Witness our said deputy-general of our said kingdom of Ireland, at Dublin, the twenty-first day of June in the tenth year of our reign,

“By Writ of private Seal.”

*Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead*

FROM LETTERS AND DESPATCHES OF THOMAS, EARL OF STRAFFORD,  
LORD LIEUTENANT OF THE KINGDOM OF IRELAND, ETC., ETC.  
FROM ORIGINALS IN POSSESSION OF HIS GRANDSON, THE RIGHT  
HONOURABLE THOMAS, EARL OF MALTON. PUBLISHED BY  
WILLIAM KNOWLES, LL.D., 2 VOLS., 1739, BRITISH MUSEUM,  
P. 97, VOL. I.

“A Release of such persons as are mentioned in the Grant in Trust for the Earl of Albion wherein they deliver up their claim or Trust in consideration of 500 acres of Land to give to them and theirs for ever out of the Lands of New Albion.

“To all Christian people to whom this present writing shall come Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead in the County of Southampton Knight Lord Earl Palatine and Governor of the Province of New Albion and Thomas Ribberd Roger Packe William Inwood and John Trustler planters adventurers and free holders of the said Province send greeting. Whereas our Sovereign Lord King Charles by his Highness' Letters Patent under the Great Seal of Ireland bearing date the one and twentieth day of June one thousand and six hundred and thirty four (1634) has granted and confirmed to us and on Sir John Laurence Kt & Baronet Sir Bowyer Worstley Kt Charles Bonett Esq: and George Noble Gent: and our heirs and assigns for ever all that island called Plowden Isle Puramooky Hudsons and other isles with 480 miles compass anent (*sic*) of the Mainland and country of America adjoining and lying near Delawar Bay between Virginia and New England and to have and to hold the said Title of Earl Palatine and Office of Governor together with all regalities royalties Purogatives and powers making of officers judges & Magistrates coining of money giving pardons for life and giving of Titles of Honour and Dignities making of Wars and Peace these together with all customs and duties unto the said Sir Edmund Plowden his heirs and assigns for ever as the very true and absolute Lord and Proprietor of the said Province and as a free County Palatine and by the said letters patent doth and may at large appear and whereas the said County has been found and discovered at the sole and only charges of the said Sir Edmund Earl Palatine and at his like charges We the said Thomas Ribberd Roger Packe William Inwood and John Trustler have been named in the said patent wholly in Trust to the use and benefit of the said Sir Edmund Earl Palatine and his assigns which Trust We do by these Presents fully acknowlege and declare NOW KNOW YE that in the performance of the said Trust and in consideration that the said Sir Edmund Earl Palatine hath freely given and bestowed upon every one of us and our heirs a portion of the said Province (*viz*) to me Roger Packe 200 acres to me Thomas Ribberd 100 acres to me William Inwood 100 acres and to me John Trustler 100 acres by us to be severally taken and divided in

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

& upon the northwest part of the river and part of Reacher Cod AND for that the said Bowyer Worstley and Charles Bonnett are since deceased whereby the whole estate & interest in the said country is now in us the seven parties above recited by survivorship FOR the full settling of full four parts in seven to be divided of the said country in us now being WE the said Thomas Ribrerd Roger Packe William Inwood and John Trustler Have given granted engrossed and confirm (*sic*) unto Francis Lord Plowden son and heir of the said Sir Edmund Earl Palatine and unto George Plowden and Thomas Plowden two other sons of the said Sir Edmund Earl Palatine their heirs and assigns for ever all that our four parts in seven to be divided of the said Province of New Albion country and isles and the premises of the above mentioned in America being with their and every (*sic*) of their profits and appurtencies unto the said Lord Francis George and Thomas Plowden their heirs and assigns for ever to the use of the said Sir Edmund Earl Palatine during his natural life and with further power for him to make and grant what estate he pleases either in fee simple fee tail for life or years and after his decease then to the use of all and every the children both males and females of the body of the said Sir Edmund Earl Palatine begotten and upon default of such issue then to the right heir of the said Sir Edmund Earl Palatine for ever IN WITNESS Whereof WE the said Roger Packe Thomas Ribrerd William Inwood and John Trustler together with the said Sir Edmund Plowden Earl Palatine have put our hands and seals this twentieth day of December and the tenth of the Reign of our Sovereign Lord King Charles 1634.

“ Sealed and delivered in the presence  
“ of Vale Havard and Richard Benham.

“ St Mary’s, Maryland.”

The Right Honble. the Earl of Albion Sir Edmund Plowden, Kt.  
WILL—Probate Court Canterbury—1659

“ In the name of God, amen, this three twenty day of July one thousand six hundred and fifty five for Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead in the County of Southampton, Knight, Lord Earl Palatine General and Captain General of the Province of New Albion in America and a Peer of the Kingdom of Ireland, being in perfect health of body and of good and sound memory (God be *thankful* for it) doe make and ordain this my last WILL and TESTAMENT in manner and form following—sictz. and principally I recommend my soul into the hands of Almighty God, my Maker and Redeemer, having assuredly by the merits and bitter passion of Jesus Christ my Saviour and Redeemer to be made partaker of life everlasting. And I WILL my body to be buried after my decease in decent manner in Lydbury Church in Shropshire in the Chapel of the Plowdens with a monument of

*Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead*

stone with brass plate engraved with my Arms and Inscription and brass plates of my eighteen children had, affixed to my said monument, at thirty four pounds charges together with my perfect pedigree as it is drawn at my house. ITEM I WILL and DEVISE that all such debts and duties as I owe of right or conscience to any person or persons to be truly and speedily paid and discharged, though I remember not twenty pounds to any person by bond, bill, or words owing to any. ITEM I give to the eleven Parishes wherein my lands lye forty shillings a piece to be employed as a stock for the respective poor of each parish for ever (that is) Porchester, Wimmering, Farlington, Alverstoke, and Farley near Hursley in Hampshire; Lassam, Herriod; Illesfield, West Merden, and Stoughton in Sussex, and Lydbury North near Plowden and Bishops Castle in Shropshire. I give unto Mr. Edward Weedon late of Aston on the Walls in Northamptonshire by him to be disposed and distributed to pious uses forty pounds lawful money to be paid within eight days after my decease, either by ready money I leave or by sale of my cattle goods I leave by mine Executors. AND WHEREAS my eldest son Francis Plowden hath been extravagant and disobedient and undutiful unto me for this eighteen years past, setting divisions, strife and debate between me his father and my wife his own mother whose alimony whereby many years suits, scandals and great expense of money have been expended and she carried away and hid from me with diverse of my cattle and goods purloined by their practises, I was wrongfully and cruelly imprisoned in the Fleet until by the Lords Peers Committee of Parliament about fifteen years since I was freed and she ordered to return and cohabit with me, my said son being strictly forbid to meddle with my Estate, or Rents due, nevertheless when I was in Ireland reported I was dead and took diverse of my rents and sums of money by such a cheating way, and violently and forcibly distrained diverse of my tenants, and broke open my closet and took away or lost out Deeds of Revocation of a Submission to Arbitration between me and my father and one bond of four hundred pounds, for want of both of which and by other sinister and undue practices of him and his mother, I was barred of ten thousand pounds due to me from my father, and since my residence in America and Albion six years, my said son being expressly forbidden my house and lands or to meddle with my estate or rents, Did nevertheless many years reside in my house at Wanstead and forcibly received my rents and stocks, and giving out I am dead, and by acting therein and disturbing my Receivors and by his and his mother's practices to sequester my Estates in my absence in America then being, I am barred of six years rent of my estates and engaged in many suits to recover my estate to William Weston and others for as I conceive by his undutiful and unnatural practices and carriage I have been damnified and hindereed by him in these last eighteen years tyme fifteen thousand pounds, and his mother being an unstable woman



*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

by him prevented and alienated in affection for me, by him set on a new suit fraudulently and wickedly and causelessly to refuse to cohabit and live with me, but to sue for alimony and forcibly to keep my house furniture and writings, stocks and goods to the value of three hundred pounds, and secretly to pilfer, steal and sell my goods and provisions, though since the said Peers orders twelve years since, she had a child by me, and cohabited with me, and by my appointment And WHEREAS by mediation of friends and to win him by kindness five years since I received him into my house for full two years, in which time he would not be brought to acknowledge his grievous offences but justifying his wickedness with stubbornness and hath threatened to shorten my life and got his mother's chambermaid with child and the bastered being dead hath basely married the said whore, being a woman of mean parentage borne, I therefore think him not fit to make mine heir, nor any of his issue by this whore, his now wife so meanly borne, and I think it fit that my English lands and estate shall be settled and united to my Honor County Palatine and Province of New Albion for the maintenance of the same, and do conceive that his mother surviving with sufficient to provide for him in her life time to whom I leave four hundred pounds a year in lands and jointure for her life namely Wanstead and all other lands, heretofore her father's Mr. Peter Mariner, which I purchased of her and her mother by a fine having neither portion or rent in possession by them, having paid six hundred pounds to discharge her father's debts, mortgage, extent of all his lands to one Joseph Mules the Mortgagee of Bedenham and Kenlosh (Anglesay?) to one Mr. Coram his uncle and Phillip Codden; and walled out the sea and improved the lands in all very near four thousand pounds charge, and payments to her mother who lived twenty years afterwards, had maintained, and most of the lands her jointure, and for other debts and incumbrances of her father Mr. Mariner; which said lands of her father and by me purchased are now improved with the coppice and woods to be three hundred and fifty pounds a year already in value, beside Herriard Grange and Parsonage, Hampshire, hitherto let at nine score pounds a year their value, I do confirm to my said wife during her life, and upon condition only that she neither sell or alien any of the said Manors, Lands, her father's, nor make any sort of copy or leasehold therein for years, And that thereupon not less than the present rent be reserved. ITEM I do WILL and DEVISE that if my said wife or son Francis Plowden do oppress or hinder the execution of this my Will, or if my said son or wife or either of them do alien or sell any of the lands of Peter Mariner aforesaid or make any grant or copyhold estate (receiving less rent than now is reserved upon the premises), That then my son and wife for so doing shall forfeit and lose all estates, jointure, legacies, bequests, and gifts by me herein given to them or either of them. Then I give to my said wife during her life one hundred and

*Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead*

fifty pounds of household stuff, goods and stock to be kept and used in my Manor House at Wanstead, she and my Executors subscribing the same by Inventory, and she repairing and leaving them in as good case as she received them : but upon expressed condition as above said, that she neither aliens any lands, or make lease or estate of any copyhold lands, or [let] other lands at any other rents than the same is now let. ITEM I give and bequeath unto my daughter Winifrid Plowden the lease I have made her for one and twenty years of Bedenham Farm at the old yearly rent of six shillings and eight pence, as Peter Mariner Esquire her Grandfather formerly by Indenture of Lease devised the same to William Corham Esq., and I do will that she do quietly enjoy the same and not to be disturbed therein by her mother, or either of her brothers, or either of their issue. But if in any case upon any law suit, or Legal trial or Decree, and not by faint persecution, defence, or combination, she shall be evicted and the possession recovered against her, then I do will and devise three hundred pounds for her full portion and the same to be received by my Executors and overseers hereafter named, to buy her forty pounds a year rent during her natural life. But if she do quietly enjoy the same Bedenham Farm eight years then this legacy not to be paid, my intent being declared that she shall not have both of them, but one only ; Forasmuch as for the last two years she has been undutiful unto me for joining and practicing with her mother to deceive me in my goods and rents and hath made me false accounts. ITEM I do give to my son Thomas his daughter three hundred pounds to be raised out of Stansted lease lands, and to be paid by three score pounds a year in five years if she so long live. ITEM I will and devise all my Lease lands in England to be sold at all convenient speed by my Executors and overseers herein named, and with the money arising thereof to buy good free lands to be settled and entailed as the rest of my lands are settled and in this Will expressed, and to buy these lands in Hampshire or Sussex or else as near as they can to the same (that is to say) the Lease of Stansted Great Park which I value at three thousand four hundred pounds, and my Lease of the Parsonage of Lassam at Two hundred pounds, my Lease of Herriard Grange and Parsonage in Hampshire adjoining, being for ninety nine years if my three lives yet living do so long to live, which I value at eighteen hundred pounds. My Lease of Acton Farm, Shropshire, I value at three hundred and fifty pounds. Nevertheless I do WILL, DEVISE, and CONFIRM unto my son Thomas Plowden and Thomasine his wife all such Estates and Leases, lands of inheritance that I have granted and assured under my hand and seal upon their marriage. ITEM I give and bequeath unto Ann the *wife* of one Carter in Berkshire (if she be living) or to her children, she being daughter of one Thomas James of Barfield the full sum of ten pounds. ITEM I give to our covenant servants serving me at my decease one full quarter of a year's wages.



*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

And WHEREAS I am seized of the Province and County Palatine of New Albion as of Free Principality and hold of the Crown of Ireland of which I am a Peer, which Honor and Title and Province as Arundel and many other Earldoms and Baronies assignable and saleable with the Province and County Palatine as a local Earldom; and am also by virtue of a fine about forty years since by my said wife and Dorothy her mother as by a second fine by me since levied and (am) seized of the Manor and capital messuage called Wanstead and of the moiety of the Manor of Bedenham, also Bednam and Diverse lands in Porchester, Southwick, Wimmering and Farlington in Hampshire and late the lands of Peter Mariner Esquire, and am likewise seized of the Manor of Stansted in Farley and of the Manor of Lassam Waller and Lassam Blundon in Hampshire, and one Great Saltern in Porchester, and of the Advowson of the Church of Lassam aforesaid, and of the Church of Windermere in Westmoreland, and of four shillings and eleven pence rent, certain cottage and tenement in Christchurch Twynham in Hampshire by me purchased of William Browne of Lee Esquire, and one messuage or farm in the occupation of one Hide, and of two leaseholds in the occupation of two of the daughters of Sir Beaconsshaw White, Knight, or their assigns, containing about thirty acres and situate in            and Elingham in the New Forest and by me lately purchased of James Davies Esquire ALL WHICH are settled and entailed by me on my second son Thomas Plowden and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten, or to be begotten, with diverse remainders over to my brother Francis Plowden and his son Edmund Plowden and to the sons of the said Edmund and with several remainders to other of his sons with power of revocation by me left them to revoke and alter the estate, and uses therein settled, made, or raised, and to create and make others. NOW as to all that estate, and estate, remainder, and remainders after the death of my son Thomas Plowden, I do by these presents fully REVOKE, ALTER and ANNUL all the said remainders and several Estates tale And I do WILL and DEVISE and BEQUEATH and SETTLE all that my Manor of Wanstead and my two Manors of Lassam and my Manor of Stansted, and Farm of Bedenham and all other my lands late Peter Mariner's in Hampshire aforesaid (except only my wife's estate for life) and all my Revenue, and County Palatine of New Albion and Peerage as a Peer of Ireland with all my Royalties and Dignities, Tribute, Rents, Customs, Profits, Provisions, and Service, and all other appurtenancies to the same belonging, and Royal mines chiefly incident or appertaining to the same, together with my Great Saltern in Porchester and the said lands and tenements in the New Forest purchased of the said William Browne and James Davies aforesaid, together with the two Advowsons of the Churches of Lassam and Windermere aforesaid unto Thomas Plowden my second son [for] his natural life and after his decease to his heir male of my said son Thomas begotten,

*Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead*

or to be begotten, and after his and their decease dying without issue male lawfully begotten, then to the heir males of my body to be begotten, and if a default of such issue, then to my Nephew Edmund Plowden during his natural life and after his decease to the heir male of my said Nephew Edmund Plowden begotten or to be begotten, and after his or their decease dying without issue male lawfully begotten, then the heirs male of my son Francis Plowden begotten, or to be begotten of any lawful wife, but not on the body of the now wife called Margaret, and for default of such issue male—Then to Winifred my daughter during her natural life and after her decease, then to heirs male of her body lawfully begotten, or to be begotten, so as they write, entitle and stile themselves [by] the surname of Plowden, and in the default of such issue and default of not entitling themselves to the name of Plowden, then to my right heirs for ever. ITEM I give to my sister Dame Anne Lake and my son Thomas Plowden and Thomasine his wife and to Mr. Edward Weedon above named and to each of them a gold ring enamelled with deaths head of twenty shillings price, and I do by these presents REVOKE and ANNUL all former Wills and Codicils, Legacies and Bequests, and of this my last WILL and TESTAMENT I make and ordain Henry Sharpe my late servant full, sole, and whole Executor, my full and sole Executor, but in trust for the benefit of Thomas Plowden my son and Benedict Hall Esquire my kinsman, and if he be dead, his eldest son my Cousin I make overseer of this my last WILL and TESTAMENT, and to my said Executors and overseer I give five pounds a piece to each of them without charge and expenses they shall be at concerning this my WILL, or if any difference or suit do arise I do constitute and ordain my said overseer, be it father or son, to be the definite judge herein to expound, decree, and declare the same under his hand and seal, requesting all judges to judge and decree the same in accordance to my said overseers exposition, and Declaration made under his hand and seal, And I do ORDER and WILL that my son Thomas Plowden and after his decease his eldest heir male, and if he be under age, then his Guardian, with all speed after my decease do employ, by consent of Sir William Mason, Knight, of Grays Inn, otherwise William Mason Esq. whom I make a Trustee for this my Plantation, all clear rents and profits of my lands, underwoods, together—debts, stocks, and moneys for full ten years (excepted which as bequeathed aforesaid) for the Plantation, fortifying, peopling, and stocking of my Province of New Albion, and to summon and enforce, according to covenant in Indentures and Subscriptions, all my undertakers to transplant thither and to settle their number of men which such of my Estates yearly can transplant, namely Lord Monson fifty, Lord Sherrard a hundred, Sir Thomas Danby one hundred, Captain Batts, his heir one hundred, Mr. Eltonhead a Master in Chancery fifty, his eldest brother Eltonhead fifty, Mr. Bowles late Clerk of the Crown forty, Captain Claybourne in

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

Virginia fifty, Viscount Muskerry fifty, and many others in England, Virginia, and New England subscribed, and by direction in my manuscripts Books since I resided six years there, and of policy and Government there and of the best seats, profits, mines, rich trade of furs, and wares and fruit, wines, worme silk, and grass silk, fish and beasts, rice and floatable ground for rice, flax, hemp, barley, and corn, two crops yearly. To build Church and School there and endeavour to convert the Indians there to Christianity and to settle there my family kindred and posterity, and if my son Thomas shall by faint defence, loose, agree, give, or alien any part of my estate, lands, or rents in England to Francis my son, or to his issue, then my son shall forfeit, and lose to his eldest son all lands and esates, and rents in England herein settled, entailed or given him so to be forfeited during his life And to this my last WILL and TESTAMENT I have subscribed my name and affixed both my Seal the day and year first above written,

“ ALBION.

“ Subscribed as my last WILL and TESTAMENT unto S. Smith, P. Minshall, Gilbert Jones, and L. Penne and Sealed, Signed and published as his last WILL and TESTAMENT before us F. J. Ewre of Buckwell, Co. Oxfordshire near Barkley; Philip Clarke, late Bayley of Ludlow; Roger Raven of Andover, Gent. Evan Griffith my Clerk, Anthony Foxcroft of Halifax in Yorkshire.

“ This Will was Proved in London the seventh and twentieth day of July, one thousand six hundred and fifty nine before the Judge Probate of Wills and granting Administration lawfully authorised by the oath of Henry Sharpe Executor in trust named in the said Will—To whom administration of all and singular the Goods, and Chattels, and Debts of the said Devisee was committed, he being first sworn truly to administer the same.”



PEDIGREE OF THE (AMERICAN) PLOWDEN

- XIV. GEORGE, younger son of FRANCIS PLOWDEN, the disinherited = before  
 eldest son of Sir EDMUND PLOWDEN, Kt., of Wanstead, Hants, 1663-1713; went to Maryland, 1684; will proved  
 25 Nov. 1713. GILTON the
- 
- XV. I. EDMUND, ? 1696-1758, of Plowden's = before 1739, HENRIETTA, daughter of  
 Discovery, St Mary's Co., Mary- GERRARD and JANET SLYE of Bush- 2. GEORGE  
 land. wood and St Clement's Manor.
- 
- XVI. I. EDMUND ? 1751-1804; Captain = 5 Dec. 1779. JANET, daughter of --- 2. GEORGE  
 Militia, 1777; Member State Legis- HAMMERSLEY, Esq.; 1759-1804.  
 lature, 1783-1792 and 1798.
- 
- XVII. I. GEORGE, 1780-1782. 3. WILLIAM (1790-1832) = 4 May 1813, HENRIETTA, daug  
 2. EDMUND, 1786-1856. Colonel JAMES FENWICK; d.  
 4. CHARLES, 1798-1798.
- 
- XVIII. I. EDMUND, 1814-1814. 2. EDMUND, (1815-1872), sold = 1839, (1) CHARLOTTE COAD  
 3. WILLIAM, d.s.p. part of Bushwood. JOSEPHINE, daughter of  
 4. FRANCIS, d.s.p. FREEMAN.
- 
- XIX. I. EDMUND, d.y. 3. EDMUND, 1855, of = 1886, ADA DAVIDSON  
 2. EDMUND, d.y. St Clement's Manor.  
 5. FRANCIS, 1862 = 1904, JEANNE LA  
 FARGE.
- 
- XX. MARY ELEANOR, 1905 (dec.). 1. EDMUND, 1895.  
 FRANCIS, 1906. 2. FRANCIS, 1907 (dec.).  
 CHARLES, 1908.

MEMBERS OF BUSHWOOD, MARYLAND, U.S.A.

5, MARGARET, daughter of GILES BRENT, Esq., son of  
BRENT, son of RICHARD, Lord of STOKES AND NEWING-  
GILES BRENT, senior, was Governor of Maryland in  
place of Lord BALTIMORE in England.

5, living March 1742.

DOROTHY = RICHARD FENWICK  
(d. 1714?) and had issue.

WINIFRID.

p. æt., 23.

FRANCIS, d. circ. 1788, a widower =  
MARY FENWICK, and had twin  
daughters, who died young.

Three daughters not mentioned  
in original American pedigree.

of

ELIZABETH (1782-1818) = 1807, LEWIS  
FORD, and had twin daughters,  
MARY ANN (1784-1827) = Judge JOHN I.  
JENKINS (issue)

JANE, 1788-1791.  
ANNE, 1796-1798.  
MARGARET, 1797-1798.  
CECILIA (1800-1864) = 1820,  
General WM. HICKEY, and  
had a large family.

1855,  
Colonel

JANE.

HENRIETTA, 1828 = 1848, GEORGE FOR-  
REST, and had three sons and three  
daughters.

SUSAN (1842)  
= (1) Hon. L. STOUT.  
= (2) Judge STOTT, and has  
issue.

FLORENCE, 1857 (dec.).  
ELEANOR, 1860 (dec.).  
MARY, 1866.  
AGNES, 1869.  
RUTH, 1871 (dec.).

4. WILLIAM DOUGLAS (1859).  
= 1890, EDNA ASTRADA.

ALTA, 1887.  
ELEANOR, 1889 (dec.).  
WELL, 1892.  
ADA, 1893.  
JOSEPHINE, 1907.

BEATRICE, 1891 (dec.).  
WILLIAM DOUGLAS, 1892.  
WARNER, 1894.





## CHAPTER II

### FRANCIS THE DISINHERITED AND HIS DESCENDANTS, THE PLOWDENS OF BUSHWOOD, MARYLAND, U.S.A.

FRANCIS was born, as before noted, about 1612. It is difficult to fix the year of his birth with accuracy, but the above date is based on the inscription on the tombstone of his next brother, Thomas of Lasham, which is to the effect that Thomas died at the age of eighty-four, in 1698. Also in a pedigree made out in 1773 by the London College of Arms, Francis is returned as "died circiter An. 1676, æt. circiter 60 anno." I am inclined to think that both he and Thomas were born later than the dates given, especially as the latter in an affidavit made in the year 1653 stated he was then thirty years of age.

Francis, as already recorded, gave his father considerable annoyance and, with his mother, caused his imprisonment about 1639. According to his father's account, during Sir Edmund's absence in Ireland, he gave out that he was dead, and wrongfully collected the rents, repeating this performance while Sir Edmund was absent in America, after 1641. In addition he robbed his muniment-room of bonds, leases and other deeds, causing a loss of some fifteen thousand pounds.

In or about 1650 he was taken back into his father's favour through the solicitation of friends of the family, but not for long, as he thoroughly disgusted the proud old man by a vulgar intrigue with his mother's chambermaid, Margaret Powell, whom he married before 1655. He had two sons, the elder, Edmund, being born about 1656, after the making of his father's will. Whether he called this son after Sir Edmund out of affection or out of irony it is hard to say.

His second son, George, was born about 1663, after Sir Edmund's death. He was named, doubtless, after his uncle, the first of that name in the family, who had died before 1655.

In 1667 (21st February) Dame Mabell Plowden and her son Francis demised and granted to George, son of Francis, Farlington Farm, for his better preferment, maintenance and

## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

livelihood. (*N.B.*—George was then only about four years of age by the pedigrees !)

Francis is said to have died in the Fleet Prison, to which he had consigned his father nearly forty years before. He out-lived his father seventeen years—that is, if the year 1676 given above is correct, for another account gives him two years more of life.

Edmund, the elder son, married Frances, daughter of James May of London, and this is practically all that is known of him. His death, about 1689, without issue, may be assumed, for his brother George, on 25th March of that year, sent from Maryland a power of attorney to his “trusty and well-beloved uncle Thomas Plowden of Lasham” to act for him in respect of an estate left by his aunt, Winifred Yeamot of Portsea, to his brother Edmund for “the term of his naturall life,” and afterwards to George.

This aunt, Winifred Yeamot, is doubtless the sister of Francis and Thomas, who was settled in a little property at Bedenham by Sir Edmund’s will. She probably married after 1659, the year her father died; and certainly after 1655, the date of his making the will.

It is not likely that “Aunt Winifred” was the sister of Margaret Powell the chambermaid.

George, in the year 1684, at the age of about twenty-one, joined his first cousin, Thomas, in a venture to Maryland. Thomas and he had purchased in the previous year, from one Richard Perry, the estates of Resurrection Manor, Perrywood, and Thorpland, the first-named estate being in Calvert Co., and the others were probably there also. Thomas died on his voyage out in the same year, according to a letter which is reproduced below, and the statement in the Chicheley Pedigree in “The Plowden Records” by B. M. P. that he died in Maryland is incorrect.

The following verbatim copy of a letter from George is interesting :—

“ Resurrection June ye 26th [16]92.

“ Cosen Peter I have had the hapines two receive three letters of yours writting and one of my unkles which is more than I have had this two year. I thought you had been all dead nott hearing from you soe long truly it is the Greatest hapines I have two here from you once a year. Your father writes he sent last year but I will assure you I had not one word from him nor you. Nor as for consigning tobb [tobacco] two you I shall as soone as I am out of the merchants debts but my hands have made mee

*Francis the Disinherited*

very bad crops this two year which makes me in a bad condition two ship home it. I understand by your second letter I had from you yt Mr. bodkin is dead which I am very sorry for it. I desire you to enquire whether your Master (?) did not receive forty-two pound of Robert tomson upon the account of Geo Plowden and send me worde next returne. Your father writes two me two come home I suppose it is about the estate wch my Aunt Emmet [Yeamot] left and fear I cannot come this year but the year following I hope in God to see you all, your father writes he have sent the letter of attorney but I see nothing of it nor the copy of my aunts will noe more at present Butt I rest

“Your loving kinsman

“GEO. PLOWDEN.”

Endorsed :

“This to Mr. Peter Plowden or in his absence to Mr. Peter Lynch in Geo Street neere Pudding lane Marchent in London.”

George was evidently then not married, and this confines the date of his marriage between June 1692 and December 1696, when he and his wife sold part of Thorpland and Perry Hill to William Young.

It is only quite recently that I have been fortunate enough to discover the descendants of George. Before last year all that we knew in England of George was, that he went to America and had married there, for from a letter written to his cousin, Peter Plowden, by Mr G. Thorold of Maryland, in July 1739, we learn that the share of the estate bought by George and Thomas belonging to the latter was very valuable, and Peter was asked to go over to see about it. In this letter reference is made to Edmund, “a very sensible young man, his father [George] who was a very weak man, left him very little, tho’ by his care and industry, he lives pretty decently, so that if he goes to Europe you must help him with the voyage. He has a sister who has now a second husband and some children. Your cousin Edmund is married but hasn’t any children. He had a brother, but he’s dead.”

About 1756 the following interesting letter was written by, doubtless, this very cousin, Edmund, then the only surviving child of George. It appears to have been written to someone of the name, probably to Squire Edmund Plowden of the day, then living at Worcester :—

“SIR,

“I have been informed That there is a gentleman of this Name [Plowden] in Worcestershire, and it is probable may be a

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

Relation, I being the son of George Plowden of Lasham, who came over to Maryland in the year 1684, and he being a Nephew to Thomas Plowden Esq of Lasham in the Co. of South'ton, and he having a son called Thomas, who was Cousin to my Father, and was likewise jointly concerned with my Father in the purchase of Land called Perrywood, and another Tract called Thorpland—Thomas Plowden Junior coming over with my father dye'd in the passage, and I han't heard of any Body that has made any Claim or inquired after his part of the Land. It is probable that you may know if he has any Heirs or Relations, that has a just Right or Claim to his part of the Land that can prove themselves his Lawful Heirs, I should be extremely obliged to you if you w'd be so good, if you can, to inform me about it. I w'd buy their Right, or inform them where the land is that they may come at it. My father sold his part and they that bought it keeps the whole. My father left four children, and I am the only one that's living. I am sixty years of age. I have a wife, an Agreeable companion, and Six children, three Boys and three Girls, And the Almighty has blessed me with the necessaries to maintain them.

“ I am with respect, Sir,

“ Your unknown kinsman, and humble servant,

“ EDMUND PLOWDEN.

“ If you shd be so good as to answer this pray direct for me at the Custom house, Post Patuxent, Maryland and send it to Mr. Wm Perkins Merchant in London who will send it to me.”

There is no date to this letter in the copy I have, made by Mr George Durnford of Winchester, only this note, dated 3rd December 1761 :

“ Received of Mrs Whitworth the original Letter of which the above is a copy.”

(Mrs Whitworth would be Penelope Plowden, daughter of William Plowden of Plowden, ob. 1740, whose first husband was Foley. Her nephew, Edmund, was then Squire of Plowden, and may have received the original letter from Maryland, as he succeeded his father in 1754 at the age of twenty-seven.)

From Thorold's letter it is clear that Edmund was married before 1739, and from the above it appears that his children were born subsequently; also that the other children of George, “ the weak man,” were all dead, and further, that the “ weak man ” had parted with his share of the joint property, and that the share of Thomas was still available. No effort, apparently, had been made by Peter to recover it in 1739, nor does it appear that any effort was made after receipt of this letter till about 1772, when James Plowden, the

## *Francis the Disinherited*

eldest son of Parson James, who was the grandson of James, the "English" heir of Thomas of Lasham, obtained leave from his ship (for he was in the Royal Navy), and took steps to prosecute his claims on the spot.

From another source we learn that this Edmund had taken up, on 20th March 1742, a tract of land in St Mary's Co., Maryland, and on 8th August following, two more tracts, making 666 acres in all, first known as Plowden's Discovery. At this place his son, Edmund, was living in 1785, when Mr Varlo visited him.

I gathered some more information from works of local history published in America, briefly as follows:—

(The Varlo mentioned in the text was sent out in 1783 by Francis Plowden to endeavour to recover his rights as lineal descendant of Francis, younger son of Thomas of Lasham, and heir to the American title and dominions of New Albion. His account will be found in full in Chapter IV.)

Mr Henry C. Murphy visited Bushwood in 1849 and interviewed Edmund Plowden there, recording the interview in the New York Historical Collections as follows:—

"Edmund Plowden, one of the descendants (of Sir Edmund of Wanstead), was in 1777 appointed a Captain of Militia in the Upper Battalion of St. Mary's County, and in 1783-84 represented that County in the legislature of Maryland. He was visited by Varlo, who erroneously calls him Edward. Edmund J. Plowden, Esq., of Bushwood was grandson of above, and stated he was by tradition descended from one of the sons of Edward, murdered by the Indians, whose names were Thomas and George, but at what time or at what place the murder happened is unknown. He states that Varlo called upon his grandfather with a view to obtaining aid in prosecuting the claim, but his grandfather declined in consequence of his age, etc., and that there was a correspondence between his grandfather and Francis Plowden, the author of the well-known History of Ireland. 'My father dying when I was but a boy. many papers were mislaid or destroyed, among them this very grant to Sir Edward, which when I was a boy I have often seen, as also a book tracing the descent of our family at least from Sir Edward down to my grandfather.'"

Mr Murphy remarks in this connection:—

"It appears of little doubt that one of the Plowdens came over here after the return of Edmund the original grantee, to enjoy the property, but for the reasons given, it could not have been before 1664, when the Dutch power ceased in New Netherland.



## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

It is quite likely that the conquest by the English revived the fallacious hopes of the Plowden family, and that they dispatched one of their number in after years to this country. But where he attempted his settlement is unknown as also are the circumstances of his tragic fate. If attempted anywhere within the limits of New Albion it must have been in New Jersey. The annals of Long Island have been so fully preserved as to render the absence of all allusion in them to this matter, conclusive against the supposition of its being tried there."

I may here call attention to an error in the above. There never was any *Edward* Plowden in all the generations from Edmund till 1779. Probably the name is again confused here with Edmund.

The Francis Plowden with whom Edmund corresponded about 1784 was Francis Peter Plowden the historian, who was acting on behalf of Francis, the claimant to the title who sent Varlo out. The latter Francis, afterwards an innkeeper at Welshpool, was then steward to Squire Plowden at Plowden, and his story is told in Chapter IV.

It is very curious that on both shores of the Atlantic there is the same deeply rooted tradition that some Plowden was murdered with his family by Red Indians. In America the name of the murdered man was Edward, his sons being George and Thomas. As above related, George and Thomas were cousins who proceeded together to Maryland in 1784, George surviving and founding a branch of Plowdens, and Thomas dying on the passage. In England the tradition is that Francis, son of Thomas of Lasham (and brother of the above Thomas), was so murdered with his wife and family. We will deal with Francis when we come to him, only saying here that there is no reason to suppose he was ever murdered, and it is certain *his* family survived.

The "mystery" of this massacre, as Mr Murphy calls it elsewhere, will, I fear, always remain a mystery. George of Maryland may have been attacked by Indians and escaped, and so have started the tradition; this is extremely probable, but even so, the attack would have been in Maryland, where his estate was, and not in New Jersey, where he had no occupation.

Having found and considered Mr Murphy's above statement, I thought it not improbable that I should find some descendant of Mr Edmund J. Plowden at the same address of Bushwood, and I was extremely gratified to receive by almost return post a reply to my inquiries from Mr Edmund

*Francis the Disinherited*

Plowden of St Clement's Manor, a part of the ancient estate of Bushwood; and subsequently the pedigree of the family, which is printed on a separate sheet accompanying this work.

I find a quite excusable error concerning the first-named person in it—viz. George. In the American pedigree he is said to be *son* of Edmund of Wanstead, and to have been born 1655. Now the George who *was* the son of Sir Edmund was a grown man in 1634 (*vide* the Release in the Appendix to Chapter I.) and was, moreover, deceased in 1655, the date of his father's will, in which there is no mention of him. Nor is he named in the deed of renunciation in 1659.

So I have ventured to correct the year of birth and the parentage to that of George the *grandson* of Sir Edmund by his eldest and disinherited son Francis, whose history has been given above.

George married Margaret Brent, of the family of the Lord Stoke and Addington of that day, her father and grandfather occupying high posts in the administration of Lord Baltimore's grant of Maryland.

His eldest son, Edmund, already referred to, acquired an estate known as Plowden's Discovery in St Mary's Co., and married Henrietta Slye, by whom he became possessed of Bushwood and St Clement's Manor adjoining Plowden's Discovery. He placed himself in communication with his English namesakes about 1756. His eldest son, also Edmund, was a member of the States Legislature for his county of St Mary, and was visited by Charles Varlo, and was succeeded by his son, also Edmund, in 1804, who died unmarried in 1856, aged seventy. On Edmund's death his nephew, Edmund, son of his brother William, who had died in 1832, succeeded; having married, first, in 1834, Charlotte Codd, and subsequently, in 1855, Josephine Freeman. Owing to the great losses sustained by Southern States landowners in the American War of Secession in 1862-1865, Edmund had to part with a considerable amount of the ancestral estate of Bushwood. He died in 1872 and was succeeded by his eldest surviving son, Edmund, who is now Squire of St Clement's Manor, and is married, with several children, the only son, Edmund, being a boy of sixteen.

The Mrs Juan A. Plowden-Pizzini referred to in "The Plowden Records" as engaged, about 1880, in writing a history of this American branch of the family was the granddaughter of the Edmund Plowden visited by Charles Varlo, by his

## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

daughter Cecilia, who married General William Hickey and had a numerous family. If her history of the Maryland Plowdens was ever completed and printed, of which there is no record available, a copy is not to be found in the British Museum. Efforts to get into communication with her or her descendants in Richmond, Virginia, have been unsuccessful.

By referring to the pedigree table it will be seen that this branch is fairly numerous at the present day.

Further information about the Maryland estates will be found in Chapter VI. Appendix.

### APPENDIX TO CHAPTER II

#### PLOWDENS OF BUSHWOOD

Thorpland, 900 acres and Perrywood, 800 acres, were granted to Captain Richard Perry in 1670.

George Plowden and Thomas Plowden, junior, bought Perrywood and Thorpland in June, 1684, for £129.

In May, 1684, Perry sold to the same parties Resurrection Manor in Calvert Co., Maryland, 4000 acres, Farmer 500 acres, and the Farmer or Charles Bird plantation 200 acres for £600. This land adjoined the estate of Mr Brent on one side (he was the father of George Plowden's wife, Margaret Brent). The cousins had equal shares. Thomas died on the passage.

George, being then married, sold a part of Thorpland and Perry Hill, about 300 acres, for 12,000 *plow* of tobacco to William Young, on 2nd December 1696.

On 17th October 1701 George sold to William Barton the *whole* of Perrywood for 35,000 lbs. of good tobacco!

On the 26th April 1706 George Plowden sold to Thomas Sprigg, for £205, *part of* Thorpland, 480 acres.

Thus it appears George disposed of the whole estates to Thorpland and Perrywood except about 120 acres of the former.

There is no record of what became of the much greater estates of Resurrection Manor and Farmer.

## CHAPTER III

### THOMAS PLOWDEN OF LASHAM

THOMAS, second son of Sir Edmund and his appointed heir, was born in 1614, according to the testimony of his monument in the parish church of Lasham. Of Thomas himself there is little information. Heir to all the property, both English and American, left by his father, it seems strange that he should have played so small a part in contemporary history as to leave no trace behind. He apparently disposed of all the estates except Lasham before his death. His father was evidently far from assured of his loyalty and fidelity to his wishes, as appears from his will, for therein he provides that should he "by faint defense, loose agree give or alien any part of my estates lands or rents to Francis my son or to his issue, then my son [Thomas] shall forfeit and lose to *his* eldest son all lands—herein settled entailed or given him."

Thomas had a numerous family by his wife Thomasine, daughter of James Davies of Southampton. Their marriage took place some time before 1655, as a daughter born before that date was left £300 in his father's (Sir Edmund's) will. This was probably Dorothy.

(In "The Plowden Records," in footnote 26, p. 59, there is a reference to a Dorothy Plowden, aged eleven, who was entered in the register of English nuns at the Benedictine convent at Pontoise in August 1667; and another (Elizabeth) Plowden, entered August 1661, aged twelve. Both are assumed to have been daughters of John Cotton Plowden, but this must be an error, for John's *father* was married only in 1637. The age of this Dorothy approximates to that of Thomas's daughter of the same name already born before 1655. The Elizabeth appears to be the one who married Walter Blunt of Maple Durham, and died in France. She was *sister* of John Cotton Plowden.)

Dorothy married Andrew Wall of Lidshott, or Ludshott, in the parish of Bramshott, near Basingstoke, Hants, who died in 1701, she surviving him. They had a son, Richard, born about 1690, also referred to in the same footnote in "The

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

Plowden Records," who married and had issue; and a daughter, Elizabeth, who died a spinster in 1772.

Andrew Wall is mentioned in Thomas's will as "who has these several years wrongfully detained it [the patent of title] to my great loss and hindrance." Dorothy, then a widow, delivered Bednam, which she inherited from Sir Edmund, to Richard, her third son, in 1719. There were altogether three sons and three daughters. Another daughter, Frances, married — Dean, and passes out of the story.

There were six sons, of whom Edmund was the eldest. By the evidence of his monument, also in Lasham Church, he lived a secluded and pious life.

The epitaph is in Latin :

" Hic Jacet Corpus Edmundi Plowden Filii Natu Maximi Thomae Plowden Armigeri apud Lasham in Provinciâ Hamptoniensi qui Caelibem Vitam Agens Raro Exemplo Jure Haeridatorio Sponte se abdicavit et Paulo post in Domo Paternâ obiit Anno Domini 1684 Aetatis 28 Mense Julii Die 28.

Ignotus Populo Vixit  
Sed Natus Olympo  
Occubuit Juvenis  
Corpore Mente Senex  
Aurum Delicias Summum  
Contempsit Honoris  
Caelicolae Patris Sic  
Subiere Lares  
Suscipiens Caelum  
Projecit inutile Terrae  
Pondus. Cur? Haeres  
Maluit Esse Dei  
R. in pace."

A free translation is :

" Here lies the body of Edmund Plowden, first-born son of Thomas Plowden, Esquire (armiger) of Lasham, County Hants, who, living a life of celibacy, by a rare example freely renounced his hereditary rights, and shortly after died in his father's house, aged twenty-eight, on the 28th day of July A.D. 1684.

Unknown to men he lived,

Born for heavenly things

Young in body but old in mind he died.

For the greater good he despised the delights of worldly honour,  
And so lived in his earthly father's house as to merit a heavenly home.

He cast away the useless weight of worldly goods,  
That he might become the heir of God."



*Thomas Plowden of Lasham*

It is very probable that the next son was Thomas, who died in Maryland or on his way there, as described in the last chapter. He bears his father's name, as the eldest bore his grandfather's, and he was old enough in 1684 to purchase, or be given, an estate in Maryland, and to proceed there the same year. In the College of Arms' pedigree of 1773, neither he nor Edmund his elder brother is entered, but as the epitaph of the latter is certain evidence of the existence of one, so there is also documentary proof of the existence of the other, for Harriet Plowden (ob. 1907) possessed an indenture signed by Thomas Plowden *junior*, dated 24th June 1684, relating to the purchase of the lands in Maryland. Anyway he, too, died in 1684.

The next two sons were James and Francis, of whom James was the elder, for he inherited the Ewhurst and Lasham estates, but there was probably not much difference in their ages. Both were married in the same year, 1683, and to Francis was left the American title and possessions. He alone is mentioned by name in Thomas's will.

There was a son, Charles, who was living, aged twenty, in 1686, and probably till much later, as he was remembered by old people of Lasham in 1759. He never married.

The youngest son, Peter, born in 1672, married Dorothy Doddington, and died in 1746, leaving all his property to his only child, Mary Ann, a nun in the convent of Benedictines at Brussels, who professed in 1732. Peter administered his mother's estate in June 1709, and was probably then her only surviving son.

Peter Plowden was at one time a merchant in the Canary Islands, but failed there, and on his return found his only child, Ann, had been made a nun of the Benedictine Order in Brussels without his knowledge, and so could not assist him with money inherited from her mother. She died about 1754, as in that year her cousins, Richard and Eliza Wall, the latter being termed in the Deed of Assignment, "Spinster and Administratrix of Ann Plowden Spinster deceased only child and heir and Devisee of Peter Plowden deceased, conveyed to John Greenwell of St Giles in the Fields, Richard Walls interest in an unpaid balance of £500 and interest due to Peter Plowden from John Cooper of East Carleton, Co. Norfolk, Gent. for the purchase of some estates of Inheritance in the manor of Hopton otherwise Walwyns Little Cressingham Co. Norfolk in July 1745" (Ann and Peter being then



*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

both alive). This sum of £500 was to be equally divided among Richard and Eliza Wall and Richard and Toby Dean, children of Frances Dean, heretofore Plowden, sister of Peter Plowden.

(Hopton and Little Cressingham are near Thetford, Norfolk.)

Peter Plowden's will was proved the 19th March 1746/7.

Thomas was, one is glad to know, friendly towards the sons of his brother Francis, for, as written in the last chapter, George appointed him his attorney, calling him his "trusty and well beloved uncle"; and Thomas was, no doubt, the furnisher of the purchase money of the joint estate in Maryland.

His will is dated 16th May 1698, leaving all his property to his wife Thomasine, except the following legacies:—

TEN SHILLINGS to each of his sons and daughters and their children.

His patent and titles of the Province of New Albion to his son Francis.

He died and was buried at Lasham, as his epitaph shows :

"Hic jacet Corpus Thomae Plowden Armigeri Filii natu secundi Edmundi Plowden Equitis Aurati ab hac caducâ ad vitam longe Feliciorum migravit Die Augusti Vicesimo Quarto, Anno Domini Milles sexceno. nonagesimo octavo Ætatis Suae Octagesimo Quarto. Requiescat in pace."

Free translation :

"Here lies the body of Thomas Plowden, Esquire, second son of Sir Thomas Plowden, Knight, who passed from this fleeting to a far happier life on the 24th August 1698, at the age of eighty-four."

On his tomb are his arms, charged with the arms of the Davies family, and a crest on top, a stag statant.

It is worthy of notice that neither in this nor his son's epitaph is there any reference to the Irish or American titles. Thomas is "Armiger"—plain Esquire—"entitled to bear arms." (In 1759 old people of Lasham who remembered him styled him *Sir* Thomas.)

Thomasine lived on to 1709.

*Will of Thomas Plowden of Lasham*

"In the name of GOD Amen this sixteenth day of May in the ninth and tenth year of our Lord King William by the grace of GOD of England Scotland France and Ireland King defender

*Thomas Plowden of Lasham*

of the Faith, &c., Anno Domini One thousand six hundred and ninety eight.

“THOMAS PLOWDEN of Lasham in the County of South'ton Gent weake in body but of perfect mind and memory thanks be to GOD do make this my last will and testament in manner and form following :

“First I give and bequeath my soul unto Almighty God my Creatour assuredly hoping through the merrits of Jesus Christ my Redeemer to be made partaker of everlasting life And my body I comit to the earth to be decently buried at the discretion of my executrix hereinafter named And for my worldly goodes and chattles I dispose these as followeth Item I give and bequeath unto all children sons and daughters ten shillings apiece of lawfull English money and to every one of my grandchildren ten shillings apiece of like money to be paid unto them respectively within six months after my decease Item I do give and bequeath unto my son Francis Plowden the letters Pattent and Title with all advantages and profitts thereunto belonging And as it was granted by our late sovereign Lord King Charles the first over England and under the Great Seal of England unto my father Sir Edmund Plowden of Wanstead in the county of South'ton now deceased The Province and County Palatine of New Albion in America and in North Virginia and America which Pattent is now in the custody of my son in law Andrew Wall of Ludshott in the said County of South'ton who has these severall years wrongfully detained it to my great loss and hinderance And all the rest and residue of my goodes and chattles and personall estate after my debts and legacies be paid and funerall discharged I give and devise unto my wife Thomazine Plowden of Lasham I do hereby make and ordain sole EXECUTRIX of this my last will and testament IN TESTIMONY whereof I the said Thomas Plowden have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year first above written &c.

“THOMAS PLOWDEN.

“Proved 10th September, 1698 (at Winchester).”

## CHAPTER IV

### FRANCIS OF NEW ALBION AND HIS DESCENDANTS IN WALES

FRANCIS is said in "The Plowden Records," at p. 162, to have been killed, with his wife and family, before 1693, and in the pedigree of the Chicheley Plowdens his age at the time of his death is given as eighteen. This is probably a clerical or typographical error, as in another pedigree the year is 1698.

Had he perished in a massacre before 1693, it seems incredible that his father should not have heard of it before 1698, in which year he bequeathed him his title and American estates.

There is evidence that he married and had a family. In the 1773 pedigree of the College of Arms he is shown as married to Frances, daughter of James Garnons of Trelough, Co. Hereford. In Robinson's "Mansions and Manors of Herefordshire," in the pedigree of the Garnons family (which was very ancient, and held lands at the time of the Domesday Survey (1086), and is referred to in the book as the Garnons of Garnons and Trelough), is entered :

"James Garnons of Trelough and Aymestrey, born in 1629, married Mary second daughter of Sir Bryan Palmes of Ashwell, Co. Rutland, Kt., and their eldest daughter Frances married in 1683 at the age of 19, Francis Plowden of Lady Horton, Co. Salop." (The Garnons family is now extinct.)

The College of Arms pedigree says that Francis, "having the Province and Earldom of Albion left to him by his father's Will, went there to prosecute his right, but unhappily died in Maryland." Here is no mention of any massacre by Indians. It is true that there is a deeply rooted family tradition on both sides of the Atlantic of some Plowden, Governor of New Albion, having been so killed, and it may have been this Francis, but there is no reason to believe that it happened *before* 1693. His five children are all otherwise accounted for in the official pedigree.

Francis, after his marriage, lived at Ludlow, where his



## PEDIGREE OF THE (WELCH) PLOWDENS OF WELSHPOOL

XIV.

FRANCIS, Lord Earl Palatine of New Albion, younger = 1683, FRANCES, eldest daughter of JAMES GARNONS son of THOMAS PLOWDEN of Lasham and grandson of Sir EDMUND of Wanstead; born 166?; said to have been massacred by Indians in N. America before 1698.

XV. 1. THOMAS (d. 1729 at Inverness).  
 HANNAH, daughter of RICHARD PRITCHARD of Buttington, Welshpool.  
 JOHN, d. at sea, unmarried.  
 CHARLES (unmarried), d. abroad.  
 FLORENCE, married a Frenchman.  
 ANNE, d. at Bruges, unmarried.

XVI.

1. BENJAMIN, s.p.  
 2. THOMAS, s.p.  
 ANNE (unmarried), 1774.  
 MARY (LLOYD), married, 1748; one dau. MARGARETA, living 1774.  
 WINIFRID (unmarried), 1774.  
 FRANCIS, 1717 = MARY DAVIES of Poolquay, Welshpool.  
 FRANCIS, 1804; born at Madeley, Salop; kept the Powis Arms in Welshpool; was Bailiff at Plowden Hall, 1784.  
 4. JAMES, of Acton = MARY JONES of Holywell, Flints, living 1774.

XVII.

THOMAS, 1750.  
 WILLIAM, 1754.  
 FRANCIS, 1761.  
 JOHN, 1763; Bailiff at Plowden Hall; buried at Lydbury North, 18? s.p.  
 CHARLES, 1766.  
 MARY, 1748.  
 ELIZABETH, 1756.  
 WINIFRID (BEARD), 176?.  
 EDMUND, 1763; living 1774.

*Note.*—The greater part of this is derived from Register C.D. 14 in the College of Arms, London, dated 19 May 1774, signed by Ralph Bigland, Norroy and Isaac Heard, Lancaster.  
 There were recently Plowdens still at Welshpool, Montgomeryshire, probably descendants of the numerous sons of Francis, who kept the Powys Arms there.

## *Francis of New Albion*

eldest son, Thomas, was born. This Thomas married Hannah, daughter of Richard Pritchard of Buttington, near Welshpool, and settled down there. He died at Inverness in 1729, leaving a large family. Thomas's *third* son, Francis, was born at Madeley, in Shropshire, on 7th September 1717, and married Mary, daughter of John Davies of New Quay, now known as Poolquay, in Welshpool, and had eight children. He leased a piece of land from the Earl of Powis, and built an inn on it, which he called the Powis Arms. In or about 1783 he engaged Mr Charles Varlo to proceed to America to regain his fancied rights to New Albion.

Mr Varlo gave the following receipt, which in 1887 was in possession of Mr J. Eustace Williams of London :—

“ Received of Francis Plowden, Earl of Albion one hundred pounds to bear my expenses to America, where I propose to go in the *Bloodhound*, Captain Mitchell, which is to sail the first wind, to claim his estate, called New Albion.

“ CHAS. VARLO.

“ 24th April, 1784.”

(Mr Charles Varlo was connected with Mrs Richard Chicheley Plowden, *née* Prosser, the wife of the second son of the Rev. James Plowden.)

Varlo landed in Philadelphia, 23rd July 1784, and his account of his meeting with Edmund Plowden of Bushwood is as follows :—

“ One Edward Plowden, Esq., Member of the Assembly for Maryland, farms his own estate about 1,500 acres, as good land as most in the country; he keeps about 30 negroes men women and children; and though he lives in the country on his own estate at as little expense as possible yet he told me he had enough to do to make both ends meet; that the negroes eat up his produce, though he generally makes about thirty hogsheads of tobacco yearly, besides raising great quantities of Indian Corn and other crops; but these were all destroyed in his own family; he had never anything left but tobacco. As there is something singular in the case of this family I beg to dwell a little on this subject.

“ This very gentleman is one of the offspring of Sir Edward Plowden, Earl of Albion Lord Chief Governor, Prince Palatine and Proprietor of New Albion (now corruptly called East and West Jersey) which is 120 miles square.

“ This province was discovered and settled with 500 men, by the said Sir Edward Plowden for which King Charles First in the tenth year of his reign, granted him a charter, which is now



## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

enrolled in the city of Dublin where Sir Edward chose to have it registered, being a peer of Ireland; however it was very unlucky for his family, as this immense estate is likely to be lost by it, as the Earl of Albion gave this province to his second son. Edward Plowden accordingly with his lady and two children, went over as Governor to enjoy his property, but they had not been there long before the Indians came down on them and killed the Governor, Lord Albion, his lady, and family, except the two sons, and they being so young that they retained nothing but the name; the copy of the Charter the Governor took over, with other records, were burned by the Indians; consequently the Province lay vacant without a governor or owner, for many years, as the heirs of the estate could not find where the original Charter was enrolled, not suspecting it to be in Ireland.

“Thus it lay till King Charles II. came to the Crown, and then, tyrant like, secretly, without the consent of Parliament, made another grant to his brother the Duke of York; from which grant most of the inhabitants hold to this day, though they all know that their titles cannot be good while that first Charter is still subsisting; it is a proverb in that country, that the lawyers of New York and Philadelphia have fed upon the bad titles of the Jerseys\* as few people of eminence but knew that there was another charter subsisting somewhere, as many local grants from it are registered both in Burlington and Philadelphia, as also pamphlets wrote in earlier days, setting forth every particular of this province, which are preserved in the libraries of Burlington and Philadelphia. It is likewise fully set forth in Smith’s history of New Jersey.

“In 1772 an accident discovered to us that the real Charter was registered in Dublin. A just copy was procured under the hand of Mr. Perry which was translated into English, printed and distributed among the inhabitants of New Albion which has opened their eyes so much, no one doubts the justice of the claim. However, as it is held under another grant though false, it will be a doubtful case to recover, as it must be tried in the same province, where both Judge and Jury would be self-interested; but a suit will commence very shortly against the Crown of England to recover damages, as it is supposed to be so much answerable for the misconduct of its predecessors, as a private subject of Great Britain would be to recover damages; and every one knows that if an estate be sold twice over, the second title cannot be good: consequently must fall to the ground; and be null and void to all intents and purposes.

“I, having a right to one-third part of this large province, induced me to undertake such a long voyage at so late a period of life, and having room I thought it not amiss to convey the

\* The insecurity of titles in New Jersey was not due to any grants made by Sir Edmund, or the revocation or supersession of *his* charter by that of the Duke of York, but to the action of a New York governor and the jury, before the assignees of the Duke of York in 1664 had taken possession in 1665—viz. Charteret and Berkeley (vide *Enc. Brit.*, New Jersey, p. 398).

## *Francis of New Albion*

extraordinary proceedings of Charles II. down to posterity in order to bear record how the true heirs, who not only spent their fortune, but blood also to Christianise this country, was robbed of it, as no King has a right to break a Charter, without the consent of Parliament.”

This account, written nearly one hundred and forty years after Sir Edmund had left America, is full of inaccuracies, but the information Mr Varlo received would be first-hand from Francis of Newquay, then an innkeeper, and not likely to be well acquainted with the family history. The account of the massacre was obviously obtained from Edmund of Bushwood. Some facts are correct, the rest is inaccurate tradition. It is true that the American estate was left by Sir Edmund to his second son, but that second son was named Thomas, and, moreover, Sir Edmund had no son Edward (or Edmund), and Thomas certainly did not go out to be murdered with his wife and family; nor did any other son of Sir Edmund that we know of, and such an event, if it *did* ever happen in the case of Francis, the “American” heir of Thomas, occurred certainly after 1698, when James II. had been deposed ten years, and very long after 1664, when he, as Duke of York, received the Dutch possessions (including New Albion) from his brother, King Charles II. It may be that the Edward, said by Mr Varlo to have been killed with his family, before the accession (or restoration) of Charles II. in 1660, is confused with Edmund, grandson of Sir Edmund, who may have proceeded to America (as his brother George did) towards the end of the century, but this Edmund was born only about 1658, and died without children about 1689, and it has certainly never been recorded of *him* that he perished in this manner. In fact, Mr Varlo’s claim, written of with so much heat, could never have succeeded on such information as he appeared to possess, and it never was taken to any court that I have heard of.

Francis of Newquay died in 1804. Of his eight children, one, John Plowden, born 1665, was bailiff to Squire Plowden, and died and was buried at Lydbury North. Of the other Plowdens descended from Francis, all the information to hand is given in their pedigree. There were, up to a very few years ago, several of the name in the neighbourhood of Welshpool, and probably there are some there still. A Thomas Plowden was a conductor in the Public Works in India in 1857, and was probably one of this branch.

## CHAPTER V

### THE FIRST TWO JAMES PLOWDENS, WITH SOME ACCOUNT OF THE CHICHELEYS AND THE STRANGE WILL OF RICHARD NORTON OF SOUTHWICK

JAMES, the first of that name in the family history, was, by all the pedigrees I have had access to, the eldest surviving son of Thomas. He is said to have been born in 1664, and, if this date be correct, he was only eighteen years of age when he married in 1682. He and his brother Francis (who married in 1683) were both perhaps born before the dates assigned to them.

James's wife was Dorothy, eldest daughter of John Ayliffe of the Manor of Ewhurst in Hants, and of Ann King, his wife. John married Ann King in 1660, and by deed dated 11th October of that year settled on her eighty pounds a year from his estate. In B. M. P.'s Records two epitaphs are given (pp. 160-161), but they do not literally correspond, and in one the date is said to be 1767 (an obvious error), and in the other the date is given as 17th of August (year effaced). This latter runs as follows:—

“ Here lyeth the body of John Ayliffe of Ewhurst, of the Co. of Southampton, Gent., Sonne of Richard Ayliffe, marrying with Ann King, daughter of Charles King Gent, had issue four daughters, Dorothy, Ann, Winifride and Mary. The said John Ayliffe being the last heir male of the family of Ewhurst and dying without issue male, the farme or manor of Ewhurst came to James Plowden Gent by marrying with Dorothy, daughter of the said John Ayliffe, who departed this life on the 17th day of August Anno Domini ” (year effaced).

The actual year of John Ayliffe's death was 1687, the month and day are correctly given on the memorial. The widow Ann King's jointure became payable from this date.

Of Dorothy's sisters, Winifride died unmarried and Mary married Richard Huddleston, Esq. Ann died young.

The widow, Ann Ayliffe or King, took as second husband

*The First Two James Plowdens*

Charles Hyde of Hartley Wespall, near Basingstoke, on 20th June 1689, of whom more hereafter.

Little is known of James's life. He and Dorothy had an only son, James, and two daughters, Dorothy, born in 1685, and Ann, born 1688, both dying in infancy.

James appears to have been considerably involved in debt, though he had both Lasham, from 1698, and Ewhurst, from 1687. James died intestate in 1701, and Dorothy his wife died in 1707, also intestate.

James (2) succeeded to Lasham and Ewhurst at the age of seventeen and came of age in 1705. He was then approached by Charles Hyde, who falsely persuaded him that his grandmother's annuity was greatly in arrears. Whereupon James paid her a large sum in liquidation. Subsequently, in Michaelmas term, 1715, James brought a suit against Hyde to recover this sum thus fraudulently obtained. One Thomas Furber, who had been tenant of Ewhurst since 1713, made a long reply on behalf of Hyde, alleging that he became tenant out of pity for Ann King, who was starving, and could not induce James to join her in letting the farm. Furber complained that James had threatened to shoot him or anyone else who took the farm, and had had him falsely arrested, as also his servants, but had never brought the issue before any court.

Now there are entries in the Rolls Chapel Recovery Index, Michaelmas, 1699, Southampton, concerning James Plowden (heir of Thomas of Lasham, deceased 1698), giving the area of Lasham as 8 messuages, 255 acres of land, 9 acres of (illegible) and separately, 15 messuages, 800 acres land, 300 acres plough, 500 acres pasture, 200 acres (illegible), 500 acres (illegible), total 2564 acres. The other names entered are Francis Headley and William Blundell. This entry is probably connected with James' (1) succession to the estate. When his son James (2) came of age, in 1705, another recovery is recorded: Michaelmas, 1705 (Rule 78, September), of land at Lasham and Statsfield, 6 acres gardens, 1600 acres, 30 perches land, 55 acres Peatum (?) 246 acres (illegible) and the advowson of Lasham in connection with Anthony Geldat or Guidot, Esq., to whom the property passed. It is evident, therefore, that the Lasham estate was a large one, but it was probably much encumbered.

James (2) was apparently always much in debt, and was by the following account a man of ungovernable temper.

## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

After his death, in 1729, a commission was appointed to take evidence on certain interrogatories, and was held at Basingstoke, Hants, on the 20th April 1732, at the house of Thomas Biffin, solicitor, in a Chancery cause between James Plowden (3), an infant, by Charles Worsley, Esquire, his next friend, plaintiff, versus Thomas Furber, defendant. James Plowden (2) had died on the 23rd September 1729, in the Rules of the Fleet Prison, and his grandmother, Ann Hyde, had died on the 5th October 1726, six years before the date of the inquiry.

A great number of witnesses were examined, and it is a curious fact that only one of them knew or had seen Sarah Chicheley, mother of the infant suitor. They were all residents of that locality; and it tends to show that she seldom or never visited Ewhurst.

These witnesses gave some very interesting evidence, which, however, is scarcely worth repeating *in extenso*, but the following précis will suffice:—

James Plowden lived in his manor-house of Ewhurst for about two or three years after 1713-1714, when he left, and Thomas Furber took and retained possession of the same till James' death, in 1729. Colonel the Honourable William Egerton lived in the house, paying rent sixty pounds annually for three years from about 1623 to 1626. The farmhouse and land were retained by Furber and let on a lease for fourteen years to Richard Blunden, who died, but his wife Elizabeth remarried, one Noyes, and kept on the farm.

James apparently never received any rents, as Thomas Furber acted on the authorisation of old Ann Hyde, who was entitled to an annuity of £80, which, as we have seen, was a first charge on the estate of Ewhurst. The witnesses all agreed that this state of affairs caused great trouble, and James, giving way to his temper, threatened to shoot Colonel Egerton, his dogs and servants, so Egerton left. James also threatened to shoot Furber, and anyone who took the farm from Furber. The farm was first leased at £100 a year "free of tythe," but subsequently for £140, though the witnesses agreed it was worth £200. The tithe charge varied from £23 to £40. The mansion fell greatly into disrepair, so much so, that it would cost £200 to make it habitable. It was deposed that James (2) did actually shoot and kill Francis Green, a butcher, who lived near Stoney Heath, and was on that account outlawed and never took his trial.



## *The First Two James Plowdens*

The result of this suit is not known to me, but James the infant suitor certainly regained possession. The estate was then 455 acres, with a manor-house, gardens and a farmhouse and farm buildings. An entry in the Rolls Chapel, Southampton, Trinity Term, 1711, p. 130, mentions the area of Ewhurst, inherited by James Plowden (2) from his father and mother, Dorothy Ayliffe, heiress of Ewhurst, as then 4 messuages, 1 dove cot, 4 acres gardens, and 740 acres of land and copse, and advowson of Ewhurst Church; the land situate in Ewhurst, Sherborn, and Kingsclere, etc. This record is probably in connection with the post-nuptial settlement which James made on his wife on 19th-20th July 1711, to which we now come.

James Plowden (2) married, before 1710, Sarah Chicheley, younger daughter of Sir John Chicheley, Kt., eldest son of Sir Thomas Chicheley, Kt., of Wimple, Cambridge. The settlements made on 19th and 20th July 1711, by which James was to receive £3000 as his marriage portion and Sarah's jointure was to be £300 a year (the trustees for which were her half-brother, Richard Norton, and her brother, Richard Chicheley), were post-nuptial, and may be in connection with the following circumstances.

Sarah has been termed a great heiress, and so the family tradition certainly calls her; but an examination of her claims to this title does not bear this out.

She had, on paper, a fortune of £3500, as her father, Sir John (ob. 1691), left her £2500, and her mother, Dame Isabella, left her £1000, charged on a judgment which she had against Sir Thomas Chicheley, "over and above what I have given her by deed in codicil." What this last sum was I have not discovered. Whether Sir John Chicheley's bequest was ever paid is doubtful. To make the matter more clear I will now give an account of what had happened.

Dame Isabella Chicheley, as executor, proved Sir Thomas' will in 1708, *nine* years after his death, and herself died in 1709, having appointed her son, Richard, by her first marriage with Daniel Norton, the executor of her will. Richard Norton renounced, and administration was given to her eldest son, John Chicheley, by her second husband, Sir John Chicheley. He was consequently Sarah's brother. John Chicheley proved the will in December 1710. He himself was residuary legatee of his mother's personal estate, and Richard Norton was devisee of the real estate bequeathed



*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

to Dame Isabella by Sir Thomas Chicheley, her father-in-law.

Immediately after Dame Isabella's death, James Plowden and Sarah Chicheley, his wife, took steps in Chancery, in Trinity Term, 1710, to recover from John Chicheley and Richard Norton the legacy of £1000. On 15th February 1711 they got a decree against John Chicheley and other defendants for £1203, 16s. 8d. to be recovered from the estate of Sir John Chicheley (Sarah's father). In May 1714 they assigned this decree to three partners for £833, and the assignees reassigned later on to one Greene.

(Twenty years afterwards, when Sarah's infant son James appeared by his next friend in the Probate Court of Canterbury, it was asserted that the holders of this assignment were about to bring a suit against James (3). This clearly shows that Dame Isabella's estate had not been *even then* wound up. A full account of these proceedings will be given in the next chapter.)

It is clear, therefore, that all that Sarah got was this sum of £833 from this legacy of her mother, Dame Isabella, and possibly nothing from the other, as probably the estate of Sir John Chicheley was unable to pay Sarah's legacy of £2500, and Dame Isabella knew it, and having a judgment for £5000 against Sir Thomas, she charged it with £1000 for Sarah, so that she should get *something*, as in fact she did.

Probate of the wills of Sir Thomas and Sir John Chicheley was not taken out till 1708, though the former had been dead nine and the latter eighteen years. The inadequacy of their estates to pay the legacies would account for probate being deferred till it was inevitable. Debts, of course, rank before legacies, and Dame Isabella, who was the sole executrix of both estates, may have kept the creditors quiet, and so have had but little herself to bequeath. Possibly the sum of £3000, marriage portion of James included in the settlement of July 1711 (three months after the successful termination of his and Sarah's Chancery suit and decree for £1203, 16s. 8d.), was some composition of Sarah's legacies from her father and mother, so that this sum may have been Sarah's total fortune, but from the information at my disposal I cannot say for certain whether James actually received £3000. If he did, it would appear to be Sarah's full inheritance. In fact, the Chicheley estate was so much

*The First Two James Plowdens*

involved that there was no great inheritance for a younger daughter who had three brothers and a sister to share with her.

The marriage of James and Sarah was an unhappy one. James, as we have seen, was reputed to be of an ungovernable temper. His affairs were in confusion, litigation was his portion, Sarah's wealth was overestimated, and it is probable that both were extravagant. Their only child was born in 1715, and after this, according to family tradition, a lifelong rupture and separation arose. The cause is said to have been the breach of an agreement which had been mutually entered into between the parents, that any children born should be baptized in the Church to which the parent of the same sex belonged. Now James was a Catholic, and sons should have been Catholics also; whereas Sarah was a Protestant. The family tradition goes on that when the first child was born, Sarah had a clergyman of the Church of England in readiness, who immediately baptized the child, notwithstanding that it was a male. If the tradition has any foundation in fact Sarah was guilty of a grave breach of faith, which was never forgiven. The parents separated, and Sarah was found dead in her bed at Ellesmere, Salop, in 1725.

James, after his quarrels with his grandmother, was finally arrested for debt, and died in the Rules of the Fleet Prison in 1729. He was committed to the Fleet Prison 13th November 1728, the claims against him being those of Jacob Jones, £160, of which £110 were repaid 18th January 1729; Gerald Plenty, £240 (£210 repaid); Henry Pritchard and William Elliot, £380 (£300 repaid on 1st May 1729).

A portrait of Sarah was painted by Sir Godfrey Kneller about 1701, and was engraved by John Smith about 1704. This engraving is well known, and there are several prints in possession of her descendants. The present owner of the original painting is not known to me. She is represented as holding a garland of flowers, and appears to be a fully grown woman. In 1701 James Plowden, her future husband, was only a boy of sixteen or seventeen, and I am inclined to think he was considerably her junior in age. Another portrait of her, by Closterman, was engraved by W. Faithorne, and sold by E. Cowper at ye 3 Pidgeons in Bedford Street. In this she is an older woman, also holding a garland. In one issue of this engraving there is engraved under the portrait: "Madam Chicheley Plowden."

Sarah does not appear in the list of Sir John Chicheley's

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

children in the "Stemmata Chicheliana," published towards the end of the eighteenth century; a great and well-known register of the descendants from the first Chicheleys, compiled for the use of the authorities of All Souls College, Oxon, to check the applications for fellowships by those who claimed to be "Founder's Kin." The omission is almost inexplicable, and has since been admitted by the Collegiate authorities to be an error. The cause is not clear, as Sarah Chicheley's existence and parentage are proved beyond question by the wills and legal proceedings to which she, her husband, or her son James were parties.

Her grandson, Richard Chicheley Plowden, made the following note in his copy of the "Stemmata Chicheliana":—

"Richard Chicheley L.L.D. whose daughter married Christopher Griffith, Esq. of Padworth in Berkshire, had two sisters, Elizabeth married to Edward Hughes, Esq. Judge Advocate, and Sarah married to James Plowden of Ewhurst and Lassam in Hampshire. The mother of Sir Richard and these two ladies, married as second husband Richard Norton Esq. and had a son Richard who inherited his father's estate and property at Southwick. He died without issue and left an extraordinary Will bequeathing all his property to the lame, the halt and the blind, and made Parliament his executors; this Will being set aside, his landed property went to his heirs at law, viz., the family of Whitehead, who inherited Southwick, and from them the present possessors, the family of Thistlethwaite.

"The personal property was claimed by Mr. Norton's half brother Dr. Richard Chichele and his two sisters, and after a long suit in Chancery, a decree was made in their favour. Mrs. Griffith, her father Dr. Richard being dead, Admiral Sir Edward Hughes, K.B. in right of his mother and the Rev. James Plowden in right of *his* mother, divided what remained of the personal property between them.

"By reference to the Records of the Court of Chancery for this decision the consanguinity of the Plowden family in Hampshire by a lineal descent from William Chichele, Sheriff of London, third son of Thomas Chichele of Higham Ferrers in Northamptonshire and brother of Henry Chichele Archbishop of Canterbury and Founder of All Souls College, Oxford, will be more clearly elucidated. As this branch of the family of Plowden is not mentioned in the 'Stemmata Chicheliana,' although Dr. Richard Chichele, his daughter Mrs. Griffith, and his sister Elizabeth, wife of Edward Hughes are mentioned, I am very desirous that my grandmother Sarah should be placed in the proper line of descent from the founder, and from being personally acquainted when at school at Ealing in Middlesex with Mrs. Hughes the mother of Sir Edward Hughes, and from often having heard my

## *The First Two James Plowdens*

father speak of his uncle Dr. Chichele, who was likewise his guardian, and from a perfect recollection of both my father and mother being at the marriage of Miss Chichele whom they called cousin, with Christopher Griffith of Padworth, I believe the statement above mentioned (*sic*) to be a faithful and correct one.

(Dated) "16 Nov. 1808.

(Signed) "RICHARD CHICHELEY PLOWDEN.

"2nd son of the Rev. James Plowden late of Ewhurst  
in the Co. of Hampshire."

There are some small inaccuracies in the above which are here corrected.

Dame Isabella, the mother of Richard, Elizabeth, and Sarah, was the *widow* of *Daniel* (not Richard) Norton, when she married Sir John Chichele, and her son, Richard Norton, by this first marriage, succeeded his *uncle* Richard.

(In addition to Richard Chicheley and his sisters Elizabeth and Sarah, there was living at the time of Richard Norton's death, in 1732, another brother, William, who shared in the division of the personal property.)

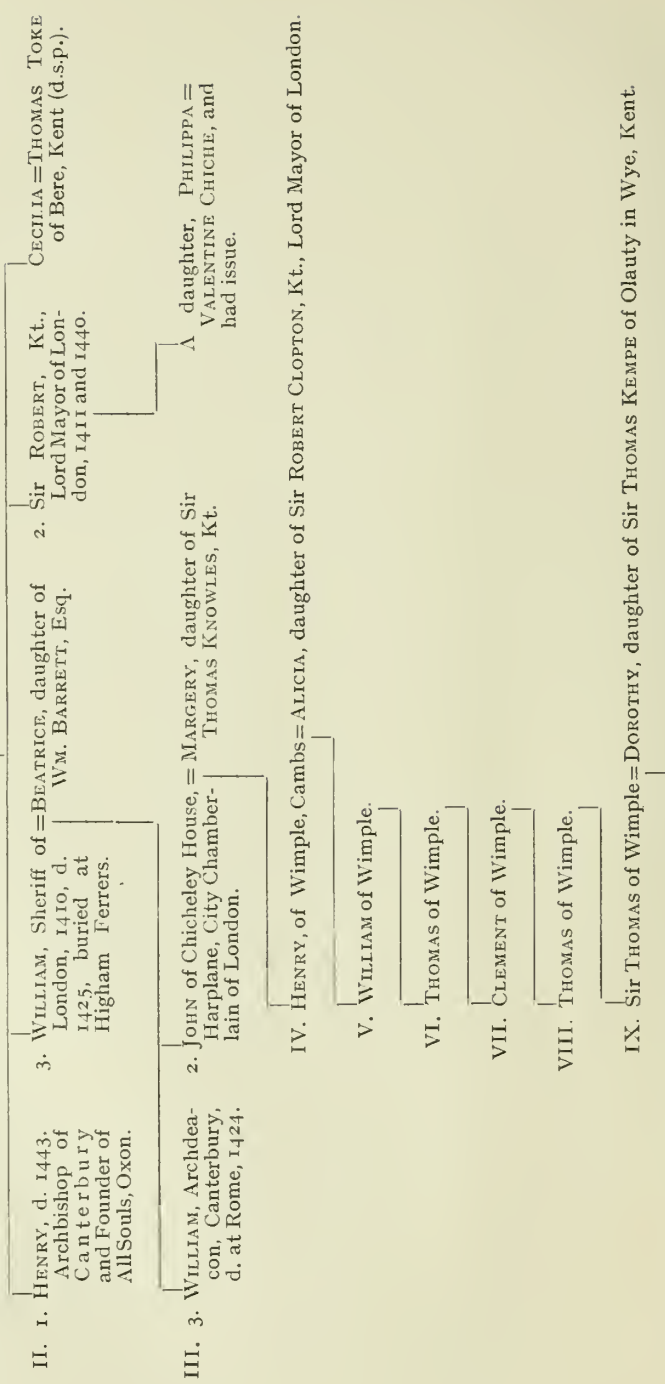
The decision of the Court of Chancery was probably before 1761, when the Rev. James Plowden died, and probably after 1750-1755, as Mrs Hughes was then living; the writer, R. C. P., being born in 1743 and having known her when at school at Ealing. Dr Chichele died suddenly at his house in Great Marlborough Street on the 17th July 1738. The marriage of Miss Chichele with Griffith was probably in 1753, when she was seventeen years of age. Her only son, Christopher, was born 1754.

The small inaccuracies I have corrected are evidence of the untrustworthiness of family tradition in matters of detail. Here we have a man of well-known ability writing at the age of sixty-five of events which occurred only shortly before his birth, and which doubtless had been the subject of much family conversation in his youth, yet his memory served him falsely in details.

I mention this as I have this reason to doubt the family tradition of Sarah's breach of faith in the matter of her only son's baptism. It is notorious that he is believed to be the first Protestant; but it is a fact that James his father was baptized in the church at Ewhurst, for there is an entry to that effect in the church register for the year 1684. Catholics, no doubt, were married by clergymen of the Church of England where they were unable to obtain the services of a priest of their own faith; oftener still they were buried

## PEDIGREE OF THE CHICHELEYS, 1400 TO 1700

I. THOMAS CHICHELEY of Higham Ferrers, d. 25 Feb. 1400 = AGNES, daughter of WILLIAM PYNCHON, Armiger.



X. Sir THOMAS of Wimple, 1618-1699; M.P. 1640-1643 and 1663 for Cambs; Kt. 1670; sold Wimple to Sir JOHN CUTLER; again M.P. for Cambridge Borough, 1678 to 1685 and 1689; Master-General of Ordnance, 1670-1674.



XI. Sir JOHN CHICHELEY, Kt.; Rear-Admiral of the Red, one of the Lords Com- = about 1675, ISABELLA, daughter and co-heiress of Sir JOHN LAWSON, Kt., Admiral R.N., and widow of DANIEL NORTON (ob. 1668); d. 29 Nov. 1709; will dated 29 Jan. 1705.

XII. I. JOHN, a minor, 1693; Fellow All Souls, 1696; d.s.p. 1727.  
 2. RICHARD, 1785-1738; = 1734, ANN, daughter and co-heiress of LOFTUS BRIGHTWELL of Padworth; d. 1740; will proved 22 Sept. 1740.  
 3. THOMAS, d. before 1705.  
 4. WILLIAM, 1701-1737; Rector of Farlington; party to the suit *in re* Norton estates.

I. ELIZABETH = 1715, EDW. HUGHES, Judge Advocate, d. 26 Jan. 1733; party to the suit in 1733; living a widow, 1756.

2. SARAH, named in the will of her grandfather, Sir THOMAS CHICHELEY, in her mother's will, and in a codicil to the will of RICHARD NORTON, dated 5 Dec. 1721; d. 1725/6.  
 = JAMES PLOWDEN of Lasham and Ewhurst, cir. 1709.

XIII. ANN, only child; born = CHRISTOPHER GRIFFITH of Padworth, M.P.; son of CHRISTOPHER GRIFFITH and MARY, daughter and co-heiress of LOFTUS BRIGHTWELL, aforesaid; d. 1776, 1736; buried at Padworth, 27 Mar. 1758.

1. Sir EDWARD HUGHES, K.B.; Admiral of the Blue, 1717-1794; s.p. = RUTH, daughter of DAVID DUNBAR and widow of ——— BALL; d. 30 Sept. 1800.  
 2. JOHN, s.p., lost at sea in the *Hind* sloop.  
 3. ELIZABETH.

Rev. JAMES PLOWDEN of Ewhurst, only child, 1715-1761; party as representative of his mother to the suit 1733; named in the will of RICHARD CHICHELEY, LL.D.; married, at West Park, Surrey, at West Park, Surrey, daughter of Rev. THOS. DURNFORD, D.D.; Rector of Rockbourne.

Hence CHICHELEY PLOWDENS, the only descendants of the male line of the Chicheleys from the last male heir.



## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

and had their monumental memorials in their parish churches and graveyards, witness Thomas of Lasham and his son Edmund (Chap. IV.); but *baptism* is another matter altogether.

As the great Chicheley family terminated in Dr Richard Chicheley, LL.D., the last male of that name, in 1738, it will interest those who now bear the name of Chicheley Plowden to have some account of the extinct family.

The name is variously spelt Chichele, Chicheley, and Chichley, the latter being the correct pronunciation.\* The village of Chicheley, in Bedfordshire, was doubtless the original settlement of the family, but this was before the first known Chicheley of the race, who was Thomas of Higham Ferrers, Northants, a merchant of London City, who married Agnes, daughter of William Pyncheon, Armiger. Thomas died in 1400, and was buried at Higham Ferrers, where his tomb may yet be seen. His eldest son, Henry, was made Bishop of St David's in 1409, and was Archbishop of Canterbury from 1414 till his death, in 1425. His biography is to be found in many collections of lives of eminent men, and his memory is best preserved as the Founder of All Souls College, Oxford. When a boy he was found at Higham Ferrers, it is said, like David, tending his father's sheep, by William of Wykeham, and taken under the latter's protection. If so, he inherited from that great man his practical love of architecture, for he added to Canterbury Cathedral one of its towers, and beautified and partially rebuilt Higham Ferrers church, the noblest of all the churches in that county, pre-eminent for beautiful churches; and he followed William of Wykeham also in educational matters, for like him he founded and endowed a great college at Oxford. He must

\* (There is a French book entitled "Histoire de Jean Churchill, Duc de Marlborough" (two volumes; A Paris de l'Imprimerie Imperiale, 1808), written by order of Napoleon I., who was a great admirer of the first Duke of Marlborough.)

There is a genealogy in the first volume, p. xliii., giving particulars of the descent of Roger de Courcil and Roland, who left a numerous progeny in France. Roger accompanied the Conqueror to England, and received estates in Somerset, Dorset and Devon, to which he gave the name of Courcil, written sometimes Curchil, Chearchile and Cherchile. He married Gertrude, daughter of Sir Guy de Torbay. Of three sons, Jean, the eldest, was father of Bartholomew de Courcil, a warrior of King Stephen. His epitaph is given (p. xlv.):

"Priez Dieu pour repos de l'ame du bon Sir Bartol de Cherchile, tres renomme Chevalier."

From this extract it appears barely possible that there is some connection between the two surnames Cherchile and Chicheley, the origin of the latter being so far unknown. But it is a mere speculative conjecture until some link be found to connect them. There is no trace known to me of the Churchill family having acquired later an estate in Bucks, where the parish of Chicheley is situated.)

### *The First Two James Plowdens*

have been a man of great ability to have attained to the Primacy in the days when practically all the great posts of the Church were the property of the nobility, for he was only a merchant's son. It is told of him that some envious person sent him a large raised pie on the occasion of his translation to the Primacy, which, being opened, contained only *rags*, in allusion to his father's trade of cloth merchant, but the Archbishop's only remark on this piece of insolence was that he "hoped he would be as good an Archbishop as his father had been a Cloth Merchant."

His brother Richard, the second son, was Lord Mayor of London in 1411, and again in 1421, dying in 1440; and the third son was William, Sheriff of London in 1410, dying in 1425. William's second son, John of Chicheley House, in Harp Lane, in the City of London, was Chamberlain of the City, and married Margaret, daughter of Sir Thomas Knolles, Kt. It is evident that the Chicheleys were considerable people in the great City of London.

This John Chicheley's third son was Henry, godson and namesake of his great-uncle, the Archbishop, who shortly before his own death presented him with the estate of Wimpole or Wimple, in Cambridgeshire.

From John, seventh in descent, came Sir Thomas, Kt., who was High Sheriff of Cambridgeshire in 1637, before he was twenty years of age; shortly after, in 1640, he was Member for the County of Cambridge in the Long Parliament, but was disqualified in 1643 for being a Royalist. He again was elected Member for Cambridge in 1661, and was knighted in 1670. He sat for the Borough of Cambridge from 1678 to 1684, and again in 1689. He was appointed Master of Ordnance till 1674. He lived in great style in Queen Street, Covent Garden, which may account for his selling the family estate of Wimple to Sir John Cutler in 1686. He died in 1699, aged eighty-one.

His eldest son, John, entered the navy after 1660, the year of the Restoration, and was Captain of the *Antelope* in the action off Texel on 3rd June 1665, and was thereupon knighted (before his father). He became Vice-Admiral in 1670, and Rear-Admiral in 1673—quick promotion indeed; was made one of the Commissioners of the Navy from 1675 to 1680, and was one of the Lords of the Admiralty till 1684, and again reappointed in 1689. He was Member of Parliament thrice for Newton, in Lancashire, and died in 1691.

*Records of the Chicheley, Plowdens*

His portrait, painted by Sir Peter Lely, was engraved by A. Browne. He was never "of Wimple," as his father survived him, and, moreover, sold Wimple, as has been stated, in his lifetime.

Sir John married Isabella, daughter of Sir John Lawson, a famous Admiral of the Fleet, who was killed in action against the Dutch in 1665, possibly at Texel, where Sir John Chicheley commanded the *Antelope*. Isabella was the widow of Daniel Norton, and had a son, Richard, whose will caused a great sensation in 1732.

Sir John had a *sister* Sarah, who married a Richard Norton, which possibly led to his meeting Isabella.

Sir John had four sons and two daughters. John, the eldest son, was a Fellow of All Souls, 1696, and was of the Middle Temple, and died unmarried in 1727. The fourth son, William, was Vicar of Wymering, in Hampshire, near Portsmouth, and died unmarried in 1737. Dr Richard, Fellow of All Souls, 1704, and LL.D., was the second son; he was secretary to the Archbishop of Canterbury. He married and had an only daughter, Ann, who was married to Christopher Griffith and left an only child, also Christopher, who died 1767, aged thirteen. Ann died 27th March 1758, and her husband January or February 1776. Dr Richard died 1738, as has already been stated. The elder daughter, Elizabeth Chicheley, married Edward Hughes, Judge Advocate, who was M.P. for Saltash, Cornwall, in 1727, and died 26th January 1734.

They had a son, Sir Edward Hughes, K.C.B., Admiral of the Blue, well known as the distinguished antagonist of the renowned French admiral, Bailli de Suffren (1778-1783). A portrait of Sir Edward by Sir Joshua Reynolds is in Greenwich Hospital. He went to sea when very young, and was promoted Lieutenant as a reward for his services under Captain Vernon at the capture of Porto Bello, his first commission in that rank being dated 25th August 1740. He was then twenty years of age. He was made Post-Captain in 1747. In 1758 he was on the American Station, and served with the highest credit in the memorable and successful expedition against Louisberg, and subsequently at Quebec under General Wolfe and Sir Charles Saunders. He returned to Europe in 1777, and was made Rear-Admiral of the Blue, 2nd January 1778, and was appointed Commander-in-Chief of the East India Station and made a C.B. His

## *The First Two James Plowdens*

flagship was the *Superb*, 74, and with four other ships reduced the French settlement of Goree on the African coast. He was made Vice-Admiral of the Blue 25th March 1783, and returned to England, after which he had no further command. He was promoted Vice-Admiral of the Red 24th September 1787, and Admiral of the Blue 1793. He died at Luxborough, in Essex, 7th February 1794, aged seventy-four. After peace was declared, in 1783, the intrepid Provençal, the Bailli of Suffren, the greatest of French sea captains, was cordially welcomed at the Cape of Good Hope by nine English captains who had fought against him under his redoubtable antagonist Sir Edward—a tribute which gave him more pleasure than anything else. Suffren died of wounds received in a duel, in 1788.

Sir Edward married twice, first Mrs Petre, a widow, and secondly Ruth, widow of Mr Ball, who died 1780. There were no children of this marriage, and at her death, in 1800, his property, which was estimated at £40,000 a year, passed to her grandson, who took the name of Ball-Hughes in 1819, and was widely known as the Golden Ball. Ball-Hughes married the famous Spanish beauty and dancer, Mlle. Miriandotte, and eventually died, in March 1863, at Paris. He is referred to in the Reminiscences of Gronow and Grantley Berkely.\*

In Lyson's "Environs of London" (1811) is the following notice:—"Lady Hughes relict of Sir Edward Hughes bought the manor of West Hatch Chigwell, Essex, from George Curling, took down the old house and built a new one on a different site, now the property of her grandson Edward Hughes Ball (a minor). It is at present unoccupied. The rest of the estate was purchased from Lady Hughes by James Hatch, Esq." Again in vol. iii., p. 28, is mentioned a beautiful picture by Sir Peter Lely of Mrs Hughes (Miss Chicheley), then at Osterley House, Essex. The present owner of this is also not known to the writer of these Records.

The Chicheley coat-of-arms seems to have varied from

\* (Mrs Ball's husband was a marine storekeeper in Halifax. Hughes fell in love with her *leg* while she was reaching down a ham. She lived with him till her husband died, and then he married her. She had two sons by Ball. Sir Edward advanced the elder one, put him in the navy, and married him to his old friend Sir Charles Gould's daughter, sister to Sir Charles Gould Morgan of Tredegar. Captain Ball, as he was then, sent his wife home after six weeks, behaved extravagantly and died mad. The second son was not considered by his own mother a fit person to associate with Richard Plowden (see Chapter VII.), as he frequented low society and drank. He married an innkeeper's daughter, and had four children: Golden Ball, Lady Burke, Mrs Alston and Mrs Blaguire.)

## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

time to time, and is described as follows in different works:—

Chicheley, Northampton—*or*, a chevron between three cinquefoils, *gules*.

This appears to be the earliest coat-of-arms.

Chicheley, Lord Mayor of London, 1411 and 1421—*or*, a chevron engraven between three cinquefoils, *gules*.

Chicheley of Wimple—*or*, a chevron between cinquefoils *gules*. Crest, a tiger passant *or*, holding in the mouth a man's leg crooked at the thigh *ppr.*, the foot downwards.

Chicheley of Cambridge—*or*, chevron between three trefoils and tipped *gules*.

Ditto—*or*, three cinquefoils *gules*.

Ditto—*or*, a chevron between three goat's kids, erased *azure*, attired *or*, charged with as many lozenges. The third on a chief, *sable*. Lion passant regardant *ermine*.

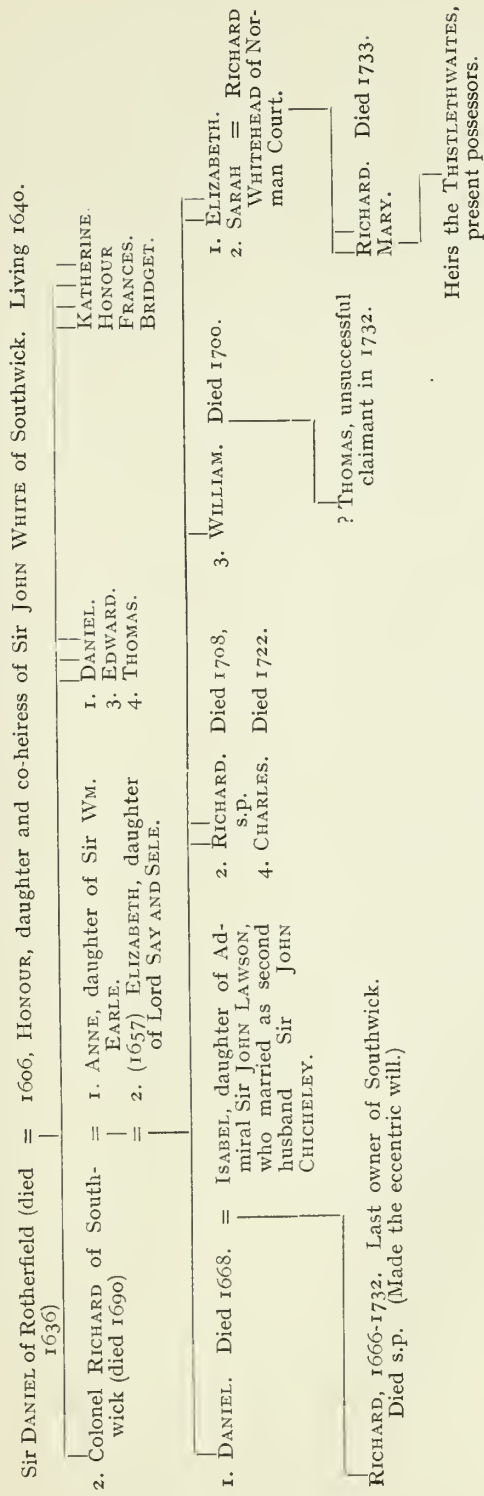
Thus, as both John and William died unmarried, and their brother Richard's only child was a daughter, whose only child, a boy, died before Sir Edward Hughes, who died *sine prole*, it so fell out that the descendants of Sarah, the wife of James Plowden of Ewhurst and Lassam, came to be the sole representatives of the family of Chicheley of Wimple. Her son, James, the first Protestant and the first Chicheley Plowden, quartered her arms with his own, as he was entitled to do; and a very large proportion of her descendants have received the name of Chicheley as one of their baptismal names, and continue to do so.

## THE NORTONS OF SOUTHWICK

Dame Isabella, the widow of Sir John Chicheley, was first married to one Daniel Norton, of the family of Southwick, in Hants. Her father was the famous fighting admiral, Sir John Lawson, and she herself was a woman of means and great force of character. She was the executrix of her husband, Sir John Chicheley, as well as of his father, Sir Thomas Chicheley, who bequeathed her all his lands as trustee to appoint portions for his younger children. Previous to his death she had got a judgment against him for £5000, money advanced. When she died, she left all *her* lands to her son, Richard Norton; but it is not known if she had received much or any land under Sir Thomas' will, or if so, whether or not she had sold it before her own death.



THE NORTONS OF SOUTHWICK, HANTS  
SIR RICHARD NORTON OF ROTHERFIELD, OB. 1592





## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

Richard Norton, her son by her first marriage, succeeded to, or at any rate took possession of, the Southwick estate in 1708, on the death of his uncle, Richard.\* The property was very valuable, with a rental of £6000 by one account, and £9000 by another.

To explain the very complicated proceedings after Richard's death, in 1732, I attach a brief table of pedigree.

The claim of Thomas, son of William, is best explained by his petition to the House of Commons in 1736, as follows:—

“ Richard Norton [his grandfather] seized of the manor of Old Alresford and lands in Hants, made a settlement in March, 1657, previous to marrying his second wife, limiting the premises to his own use for life, with remainder to his first and second sons in tail male in succession by this second wife. He died 1690, leaving issue (1) Richard and (2) William father of petitioner. Richard succeeded to the estate and died without issue in 1708. William predeceased him in 1700. Petitioner being then an infant and ignorant of the settlement aforesaid, did not succeed (in 1708) as he claims he should have done, but his cousin, Richard, son of Daniel (son of Richard (1) by his first wife) and of Dame Isabelle, did succeed and enjoyed the estate. During his (Richard 3rd's) lifetime the petitioner became aware of the settlement, but did not press his claim, as he was treated with great affection, and was told that he would ultimately succeed. When Richard (3) died without issue on December 7th, 1732, the petitioner took possession and held the estate for four years. However, Richard had made a paper in writing imputing to be his last Will and Testament, dated June 4th, 1714, by which he devised willed and gave all his real and personal estate, except some specific legacies therein mentioned, to the Poor, Hungry, Thirsty, Naked, Strangers, Sick and Wounded, and Prisoners, and appointed the said Poor, &c. to be his absolute heir and heirs to the end of the world, and constituted the Legislature of Great Britain to be his executors and failing the Legislature, the two Archbishops. By an Act of Parliament of his present Majesty (6 of Geo. II. 1733) Mark Frecker, Nicholas Paxton, and John Lanton Esquires, were appointed to propound this will and to take administration of the personal estate to a very great value. Petitioner submitted a Bill in Chancery; to which the said administrators replied, that his petition was barred by the Statute of Limitation, as Richard Norton, (son of Isabella) had enjoyed the estate for twenty years undisturbed. He was advised that this defence was good in law,

\* In *The Gentleman's Magazine*, 25th December 1733, is recorded—“ *Deaths* : Whitehead, Richard, Esq., at Norman Court, Hants, which has lineally descended in that family ever since the Conquest, he was cousin and heir-at-law to late Richard Norton, Esq., whose Real Estates he died possessed of in opposition to his remarkable Will, unmarried. He left the bulk of his estates to his nephew, Francis Thistlewayte, Esq., and to his heirs male, whom he enjoined to take the name of Whitehead.

*The First Two James Plowdens*

but appealed to the House on various grounds in equity. He alleges the estate to be worth £6,000 a year."

*The Gentleman's Magazine*, vol. ii. (1732), has the following notice of Richard's death:—

"10th Dec. Richard Norton Esq. at his seat near Portsmouth who left by will all his real estate near £6,000 per ann. and his personal estate to the Parliament, whom he hath nominated his executors, in trust to dispose thereof, in charitable uses at their discretion and in case of their refusing the Trust, to the Bishops, to whom he hath left Rings which are to go to their successors ad infinitum; he also gave his fine collection of Pictures to His Majesty. His Will has been 7 years in the Bishop of Winchester's custody."

On the preceding page is :

"Friday 22nd Dec. 1732. The claimants who had entered caveats about the will of Richard Norton Esq. (see deaths on the tenth day) were heard before Mr. Bettesworth when a Commission of Appraisement was decreed and notice ordered to be given to all the Bishops of the said proceedings."

(*Note.*—The complete will is to be found, with all codicils included, in the same magazine, vol. iii., pp. 57-62.)

Besides the claim of Thomas Norton, the Chicheley half brothers and sisters of the testator, or their representatives, made their claim to his personal estate as next-of-kin; and, as noted by Sarah Chicheley's grandson, Richard Plowden, were eventually successful.

I have not been able to search the Chancery Records for the decree, but it must have been subsequent to the decision of the court setting aside the will of 1739, thus referred to in *The Gentleman's Magazine* in May of that year :

"Saturday 12th. Was a Tryal at the King's Bench on 4 issues out of Chancery relating to the Will of Richard Norton late of Southwick Esq. which lasted till between 5 and 6 on Sunday morning, when a Special Jury of Hampshire Gentlemen found in favour of the Defendants, Francis Whitehead, Esq. &c. against the Crown Plaintiff—That the Will was not duly executed within the intent of the Statute of the 29th of Charles II. for preventing frauds and perjuries; 2, that the codicil to the Will was duly executed; 3 and 4, that Mr. Norton was not of a sound mind neither at the time of making his Will or the Codicil."

(*Note.*—The Whiteheads were the heirs-at-law to the *real*

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

estate. The Chicheleys were the next-of-kin for the *personal* property.)

The petitioner Thomas either failed to prove his legitimacy, or may be he had died meantime, without issue.

Richard Norton's will makes no mention of Sarah Chicheley, his half-sister, but the following extract may be of interest :—

“ I do give and devise to my brother John Chichley, my gold chain and medal thereto belonging which was left to me by our grandfather Sir John Lawson Admiral, and also my brilliant diamond ring, which was left me by our mother, since set round by me with 17 small brilliants. I do likewise give and devise to him all my jewels of precious stones, which I may have with me at my death; excepted out of this gift, those which are before or after excepted.

“ I give and devise to my sister Elizabeth Hughes, her own picture a half length, with all my silver plate whatsoever, except my shaving basin and ewer, with all my linen and china, except wearing linen, likewise all the goods and furniture in the green damask bedchamber in Southwick House, with my large Tonquin chest, with all things in it, hereby is excepted the church plate which I give to the Parish Church of Southwick, and the small gilt Chalice and Paten used in my Chapel.

“ I do give and devise to my brothers Richard and William Chichley, £10 each, for what they please.

“ Whereas I have given to my sister Elizabeth Chichley the wife of Mr. Edward Hughes all my plate, linen, china, furniture in my green damask chamber, I do hereby declare the intent of my devise to be, and do appoint that the said Elizabeth Hughes shall have and enjoy the use and usage of all the aforesaid effects for and during the term of her natural life only, and that immediately from and after her decease, all the said effects shall be divided in equal value among such children of the said Elizabeth Hughes.”

Written on a paper in which Sir John Lawson's gold chain and medal was sealed :

“ My brother-in-law (*sic*) Mr. John Chicheley being dead, I do hereby give the enclosed gold medal and chain, which the Parliament gave to Sir J. Lawson our grandfather, and I bequeath them to my brother Mr. Richard Chichley.”

The bequest to the King ran as follows :—

“ To the King's most Excellent Majesty His Heirs and Successors to the end of the World. All my fine pictures Drawings

*The First Two James Plowdens*

in frames and the famous print of St. Cecilia by Raphael D'Urbino."

Were these eventually made over to the royal collection?

It would be interesting to know the final destination of all these bequests in the final division of the personal effects of the testator among his next-of-kin, whenever it occurred. In 1739, when the decision of the King's Bench was given as to the validity of the will and codicil, only Elizabeth Hughes was living of the Chicheley family. At any rate, she got her portrait by Lely.

In a codicil Richard Norton says he was without issue, and this must have been the case, or the whole of his personal property would have passed to his issue to the exclusion of his half brethren and sisters.

In a codicil dated 5th December 1721, Richard Norton refers to his half-sister Sarah Chicheley.

We have now ended the story of the Plowdens of the younger branch, who professed the old Catholic faith. The next chapter commences the story of the Chicheley Plowdens, or Protestant branch.

One thing stands out clear in the narrative of these Plowdens up to this point: that they were quite unable to keep what they had or got.

Sir Edmund married a great heiress in Mabel Marriner, and although he probably expended huge sums in his futile colonisation schemes, yet, so far as his will is good evidence, he had still left to him at the date of his death much landed property. Most of this was dispersed by his widow and heirs, and Thomas, his son and appointed heir, had Lasham only. Even that large property in some way disappeared before the death of his grandson, James (2), though when or why or for how much I have not been able to trace.

Thomas' son and heir, James (1), married an heiress in Dorothy Ayliffe, but *he* died in debt for his wife's mother's jointure. His heir, again, James (2), married into the once wealthy family of Chicheley, and died in the Rules deeply involved, besides having made away with Lasham. Thomas of Lasham married Thomasine Davies, and got some property with her; but that, too, vanished. As we shall see, this curse of unthrift followed even the next heir, the Rev. James Chicheley of Ewhurst, for at his death Ewhurst was disposed of; but in this case the reason was a fair one.

## CHAPTER VI

THE REV. JAMES CHICHELEY PLOWDEN, AND HIS DESCENDANTS  
BY HIS ELDEST SON, JAMES (4), WITH AN ACCOUNT OF SOME  
OF HIS YOUNGER CHILDREN

THE young Protestant entered into his estate at the early age of fourteen, in 1729. His guardian was his uncle, Dr Richard Chicheley.

The confused state of affairs, the result of the intestacy of both his parents, and their indebtedness, at once led to law-suits, and among the first in the forensic field was our old acquaintance Thomas Furber, who presented a Bill of Complaint in Chancery against young James; who on his part, by his "next friend" Thomas Worsley, petitioned the Lord High Chancellor in February 1730, calling for an account from Furber, on the ground that Furber had since 1713 been paying as tenant the utterly inadequate rental of £100 a year, "free of land tax and tythes"; and further, that he had been improperly instituted by James's great-grandmother, Ann Hyde or Ayliffe, who had entered into and taken possession of the farm, alleging that her annuity was greatly in arrears. It is probably in connection with this suit that the interrogatories were inquired into at Basingstoke in 1732. How the suit ended I have not found out, but James eventually regained possession.

As a consequence of the intestacy, the estate of Sarah, and especially the assignment of her legacy of £1000 from Dame Isabella, her mother, had to go for probate to the Court of Canterbury. The circumstances connected with the legacy have been given in the last chapter, so it is sufficient to state that Greene, the final assignee (in 1714), had not recovered in 1730 the legacy with costs, etc., amounting to £1203, decreed as far back as 1711.

In the Probate Court Dr Richard Chicheley acted as guardian *ad litem* to his minor nephew, with the result that Thomas Harris was appointed administrator on 18th June 1730. I have the proceedings of the Court (in Latin, with a



*The Rev. James Chicheley Plowden*

translation); but it is, like all legal documents, very long, tedious, and involved, and not worth reproducing.

It states briefly that Sarah died intestate in 1725, leaving "goods, rights and credits in divers dioceses," that her husband James died also intestate soon after; that as no letters of administration had been taken out in respect of the estate of either of them, and since the creditors under the indentures assigning the legacy to Greene were about to bring a suit in Chancery against the minor James, the heir, it became necessary to appoint someone to administer and defend the suit. Dr Richard had accepted the guardianship *ad litem*, but appeared and "utterly refused to accept letters of administration." This reveals the curious fact that the estate of Sir Thomas Chicheley, who had died over thirty years before, and whose will had been proved twenty-two years before, had not been wound up.

Meanwhile James was being educated, though at what school is not known. The authorities of Winchester College have very courteously searched their registers for the names of any Plowdens, but, excepting Thomas, son of the Rev. James, who was a scholar in 1762, no other Plowden was educated at William of Wykeham's famous school till the nineteenth century, when Sir Trevor Plowden joined it. The place and date of James's ordination is also unknown to the writer.

It has been imputed to Sarah Chicheley that she had her son James educated for the Church and also married him to a parson's daughter, but as he was only nine or ten years old when she died, this imputation falls to the ground.

The following note, though undated and unsigned, found among Colonel James Plowden's papers at his death in 1871, gives some very interesting information. It is evidently written by someone who well knew Colonel Plowden, his parents and the family history, and, as he calls him Colonel Plowden, it must have been written after 1854:—

"The present general heir at law to the family of Plowden Colonel Plowden's great grandfather married Miss Durnford, daughter of the Rector of Ewhurst Parish, to whom he was curate, he courted under great difficulties, she having been a prisoner in Ewhurst, he was obliged to walk into a brook near her window, his head only perceptible to pour forth his wooings, finally ran off with her, very proper of course, was reconciled to the Hard Hearted Parent and at the demise of Dr. Durnford came himself into the living."



## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

The remainder of the note refers to the sale of Ewhurst, and will be given hereafter.

The young girl so courted was Susanna, daughter of the Rev. Thomas Durnford of West Park, Rockbourne, near Whitsbury, Hants, who was rector of the two parishes of Ewhurst and Rockbourne from 1705 till his death in 1747, aged sixty-five. (He rebuilt both rectories, and in 1724 built West Park House in Rockbourne. He had seven sons and seven daughters, and there is a monument to him in Rockbourne church. After his death West Park was sold to Colonel Cholmondeley, who sold it to General Sir Eyre Coote, of Indian fame, whose representatives still live there.) The parish register at Ewhurst is merely a copy by a curate; it begins in the year 1682, but there is no means of telling from it the names of the rectors and curates before 1771 (when an original register commences), the names of the officiating clergy not being given earlier. In the year the register commences is recorded, "Mr. James Plowden and Mrs. Dorothy Ayliff married September 17th, 1682," also, two years later, "James, son of above *baptized* 1684" (the italics are mine).

I am indebted to the courtesy of the present incumbent for this information.

Mrs Durnford was the third daughter of Samuel Stillingfleet, nephew of the Bishop of Worcester. At the date of the marriage, 1635, James was only twenty years of age, rather young to have been ordained.

The only other detail of James's professional life known to me, is that he was made "domestic chaplain" to Lord Dacre in January 1736, and in *The Gentleman's Magazine*, from which this information is derived, he was termed "Rector and proprietor of Ewhurst." No other Plowden, before or since, has been a clergyman of the Church of England.

There is this reference to James in the Patent Rolls Court Records, 22nd December 1739:—

"James Plowden, Esquire of Ewhurst near Basingstoke, personally applied to appear before the High Court of Chancery and acknowledged to owe the sum of £4,000 as surety for the receiver of the estates of Lord Brooke an infant. In 1742, 4th April, the enrolment was ordered to be erased and destroyed as the work was concluded."

The Rev. James was surety for Benjamin Herbert, the receiver of the said estates.

*The Rev. James Chicheley Plowden*

The children of the marriage were six sons and the same number of daughters, four of whom did not survive beyond childhood.

Parson James outlived his wife only by a year. She died in 1760, at the age of forty-five, being buried at Ewhurst, on the 16th January, as was her husband, and a monument to their memory was erected not earlier than 1821 by their second son, Richard Chicheley.

On the death of Parson James it became necessary to make provision for the younger children, as nearly all were under age. His will was dated 15th August 1760, and was proved 12th December 1761. The anonymous note which gave the details of his wooing goes on to explain the proceedings :

“ After the Demise of Colonel Plowden’s great grandfather, Captain Plowden (*the eldest son, in the Royal Navy*) sought to dispose of the estate, but found a difficulty in so doing owing to the minority of the party interested, an application was then made to the Court of Chancery by the trustees to enable them to do so, that it might be divided amongst the sons and daughters, Captain Plowden waiving his right as Heir. The Estate was then sold under the direction of the Court of Chancery, a Bond of Indemnity given to the Purchaser and a fine sued down to bar the claim of any future Heir at Law might make. I believe the sale to have been legal and good to the Purchaser, I suppose as the brothers and sisters came of age they relieved the Trustees from their responsibility. It is a remarkable fact I do not remember at any time the Colonel’s Father and Mother speaking of Ewhurst but as an honourable transaction to provide for the Sons and Daughters of the Great Grandfather. There does not appear to have been any other property than the Estate to set the Sons and Daughters forth into the world, and they all seem to have attained an honourable position.”

The way such a sale could be effected was by the old legal method of transferring land by “ Fines and Recoveries.” A Common Recovery was a form of fictitious action resorted to to disentail lands. If “ A ” desired to disentail his lands he would demise them for a term of years to “ B.” Then he persuaded “ C ” to lay a fictitious claim to the land as freeholder, against “ B.” “ B ” said his title was warranted by “ A,” and “ A ” being summoned “ vouched his warrantor,” or called the person who he said had warranted his title; this was “ D,” a man of straw, usually the crier of the Court, and “ D ” would disappear. “ C ” then obtained judgment that the land belonged to him, and “ D ” would be ordered

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

to compensate "A" by giving him a piece of land of equal value, which, of course, he never did. "C" would then convey the land to "A" as freehold, and the entail would be barred.

"Fines and Recoveries" were abolished in 1833, and since then land can be disentailed by enrolling a Deed in Chancery. James Plowden followed the above procedure exactly. The details can be found in "Recovery Index," 4th of George III. (1764), "Southampton," Vol. 19, p. 347 (1783).

"Thomas Fenwick plaintiff against Thomas Duck Defendant. Manor of Ewhurst with appurtenances 5 messuages, 5 acres of gardens, 500 acres of land, 500 acres of meadow pasture, 200 acres of wood and common of pasture for all cattle with the appurtenances in Ewhurst, Kingsclere, South Sherborne and West Sherborne in the parish of Ewhurst and Kingsclere. James Chicheley Plowden warranted Duck v Wilson, Roll 270 Michaelmas 4th George III."

This entry fully confirms the anonymous note. It took place before the marriage of Captain James (4), and the minors interested would be his brothers and sisters.

The estate of Ewhurst was purchased from the Plowdens about 1774, by Sir Robert Mackreath, a well-known character. Sir Robert began as a billiard-marker, and was afterwards head waiter at White's Club. He married the daughter of Robert Arthur, the proprietor, who left him the club. He was also a bookmaker and usurer. The third Earl of Orford, nephew of Horace Walpole, nominated him for his borough of Castle Rising in 1774, which he represented in Parliament till 1784, when he changed to the borough of Ashburton, which he continued to represent till his death in 1802, at the age of ninety-four. He was knighted in 1795. Mackreath was on friendly terms with the family till his death, and corresponded with James and his brother Richard on many subjects.

Ewhurst Manor was one of the possessions of Earl Godwin before the Conquest, and was held by the St Johns under the Plantagenets, by the Nortons under the Tudors, and by the Ayliffes under the Stewarts. The first Duke of Wellington bought it in 1837. The Church was rebuilt by William Chicheley Plowden (ob. 1880). At the present time the house of Ewhurst, much enlarged, is the residence of the Duke of Wellington.

*The Rev. James Chicheley Plowden*

*II. The eldest son, James (4), and his descendants*

This James was born in 1736, and entered the navy, being appointed fifth Lieutenant of the *Dublin*, 19th July 1762, and fourth Lieutenant 25th July 1762. In 1763 the *Dublin* was out of commission, and James remained on half-pay of £31 yearly, which was drawn by his attorney, J. Gathorne, till 23rd January 1771, when James joined the *Princess Amelia*, 620 men, and was discharged 19th February 1773. James returned from service abroad on the 16th April following, and was again on half-pay till 1st July 1776, the amount being now £54, 10s. He was appointed fourth Lieutenant of the *Centaur*, 74, which was commanded from 1777 to 1779 by Captain, afterwards Admiral, Sir Richard Hughes, a relative of his father's first cousin, Admiral Sir Edward Hughes. James became third Lieutenant 16th November 1776, second Lieutenant 13th May 1778, and first Lieutenant 29th December 1780, in which rank he remained till he was killed in action on the 29th April 1781, his Captain (Nott) being killed shortly before.

James married, in February 1765, Sarah Harris of Baughurst, near Basingstoke, or, as spelt in *The Gentleman's Magazine* announcing the marriage, Baghurst. Sarah had some property at Baughurst and at Aldermaston, Berks, and her son and grandson (both named James) called themselves as "of Aldermaston." James was the godson as well as the grand-nephew of Dr Richard Chicheley, and was left some money by him.

James visited North America in or about 1772 to prosecute his claim to the property in Maryland, the estates of Perrywood, etc., already referred to in Chapter II. as having been unclaimed up to 1761. He obtained leave of absence from his ship and was prosecuting his claim in the local law courts, writing home to his brother Richard in sanguine terms as to his chances of succeeding, when the American revolutionary war broke out, and he was compelled to rejoin his ship, the *Centaur*, and was shortly after killed. Mr W. Cooke, a lawyer of repute in Baltimore, wrote that he had been employed by James and "thought there could be no doubt of recovery. When the suit was depending our war took place; the confiscation law of this state followed, and finally my poor friend Plowden was killed and so ended the suit. You will perceive from the above that there was an end to the claim. Had it not been extinguished by the Act of

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

Confiscation, Captain Plowden having been in the country, the Act of Limitation commenced and the heirs would now be barred of recovery."

In this manner another valuable property was lost to the Plowden family. One of James's letters is given, with some other details, in the Appendix to this chapter.

James's choice of a profession was probably due to his relationship to Sir Edward Hughes, and also possibly to the influence of Sir Richard Hughes, his Captain subsequently in the *Centaur*.

Sir Richard was the son of Sir Richard Hughes, Comptroller of the Navy; he was promoted Rear-Admiral of the Blue in 1780.

Captain John Neal Pleydell Nott was, in 1779, appointed Captain of the *Centaur*, which proceeded to the West India station in the summer of 1780. In the action of the 29th April 1781, some doubt having arisen between him and his master, or one of his lieutenants, relative to a signal made by the Commander-in-Chief, Captain Nott went below to consult the signal-book, and a shot, passing through the side of the ship, struck him in the breast and killed him. His first Lieutenant, James Plowden, succeeded to the command and was also killed. The action was off Martinique, under Sir Samuel Hood and Admiral Rodney, who were opposing the Comte de Grasse, Admiral of the French Fleet. The *Centaur* was lost subsequently at sea in 1783, with great loss of life. There is a picture by Northcote, which has been engraved, of the survivors quitting the wreck.

James had a son, also James (5), born in 1766. He was rated as Captain's servant on the *Centaur*, drawing pay from 2nd September 1780. Captain Nott's two sons were similarly rated. James was discharged from being Captain's servant on the 9th of May 1781, and was rated as the Mate's servant from that date, and finally paid up and discharged in April 1782, receiving £12; his balance of *ninepence* was paid him in September 1784!

James and the two sons of Captain Nott must have been witnesses of the deaths of their fathers.

Of Sarah Harris's death there is no information.\* Their son, James, subsequently became a merchant in Calcutta, where he was at one time sheriff, about 1817. He married, in 1803, Elizabeth, daughter of William Lee of Lambeth,

\* She married, 25th September 1783, Joseph Wyld.



*The Rev. James Chicheley Plowden*

she being then twenty-three years of age. She has been described as a lady of great personal attractions and somewhat eccentric character. He died in 1848, and she died in 1851. Both are buried at St Mary's Enfield.

They had one only son, James (6), born in 1804. He was led to believe, so he says in a letter which I have seen, that he would inherit the property of his great-uncle, Henry, who lost his second and last son in 1817, and was ending his days at Newton Park, Lymington, Hants. But Henry died in 1821 without leaving James his property, and in the same year James joined the Indian Army as ensign in the 27th Bengal Infantry.

His disappointment over the non-inheritance was great, and this feeling was aggravated when, many years afterwards, on the death of his great-aunt, he lost on appeal a suit in Chancery which he had won, for the landed property.

“The Newton Park Estate in the Parish of Boldre, about two miles from Lymington, comprised a spacious mansion in a well-timbered park, and another brick family residence, called Newton Grove, with 313 acres in a ring fence. It was sold by order of the Court of Chancery on the 13th July 1858, after the decision of the suit *Plowden v. Plowden*.” (From *The Times*.)

According to a note by Colonel James Plowden, the estate and timber sold for nearly £13,000, of which sum he received four-fifteenths, or £3418.

Colonel James gained his suit in Chancery in the Court of the Vice-Chancellor, Sir James Kindersley, in February 1852, but the co-legatees appealed to the Lord Justices Court, and the Lord Chancellor, Lord Cranworth, allowed the appeal in the latter end of the same year.

The Hyde in the suit was a descendant of Sarah, eldest daughter of Parson James, who married James Hyde. In the obituary notice of *The Times* appears :

“On the 13th January, 1861, at his residence, Westbourne Terrace, Hyde Park, Charles Chicheley Hyde, Esq., late of the Bengal Civil Service, aged 67.”

This was the suitor, son of James Chicheley Hyde.

There is no doubt that James was much embittered by the loss of this estate, which he had looked to enjoy all his life.

He saw some service in the army, and for a few years was



## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

employed in the Public Works. He suffered many misfortunes besides losing the estate of Newton Park, for he was wrecked and lost all his personal belongings when returning from furlough; his agents and bankers failed, losing him nearly all his savings, and he "backed a bill" for one of his relatives in the Bengal Army, and had to meet it for a large sum.

In 1833 he married, while at home on furlough, Mary Elizabeth, daughter of James Hudson of Cumberland and St Paul's House, Camberwell, niece of Captain D. Cadeau of the 95th Rifle Regiment (The Rifle Brigade), who met a glorious death on the 31st August 1813, at the action of Vera, in the Pyrenees, which has been recently commemorated by the erection at that place of a monument, on a spot selected by our late King Edward just before his death.

They had two sons and a daughter who survived them, four other children dying in infancy in India.

James returned to England on a Colonel's pension in 1857, after commanding his regiment, the 17th Bengal Infantry, for four years. His promotion was very slow compared with present-day rates. Eighteen years passed before he became a Captain, and thirty-three before he reached the substantive rank of Major. Francis Plowden of the Catholic branch, who was in the Madras Army, joining in 1811, became Captain in 1825, Major in 1838, and died in that rank in 1842. Francis received his cadetship from Richard Chicheley Plowden, a Director of the H.E.I. Company. The father of an officer who was known to the writer in India was a *Cornet* in the Bengal Cavalry for *fourteen* years. How different are those rates of promotion from those of the present day in the Indian Army: Captain in nine years, Major in eighteen, Lieutenant-Colonel in twenty-six, with a very fair chance of commanding a regiment with that rank much earlier.

Colonel James was always interested in antiquarian research, especially in connection with the past history of his family, and on his retirement took to it seriously. Unfortunately only a few manuscript notes and memoranda of his are now to be found, and no one knows what has become of all the information he had been collecting for so many years, concerning dates of family births, marriages, deaths, and deeds, lawsuits, etc., etc., which he is known to have possessed.

He built himself a house from his own designs in Chale,

*The Rev. James Chicheley Plowden*

Isle of Wight, and near him lived Sir John Cheape, G.C.B., of the Bengal Engineers, his lifelong friend, the second husband of Amelia Plowden, to whom he was married in St Helena in 1835, and from whom he was divorced. James was his second in the duel, about 1842, between Cheape, then a Major, and Lieutenant Charles Foster of the 16th Lancers, afterwards General and K.C.B. In one of Mr H. G. Keene's amusing stories of Indian social life is an account of this duel, though, of course, no names are given. It was fought on the race-course at Meerut, both combatants being in uniform. At the first fire Foster fired "correctly" in the air, while Cheape's bullet struck the Lancer in the centre of his leather cap without penetrating, duelling-pistols having very small charges of powder. The seconds declared that "honour was satisfied," but Cheape insisted on another shot, which the seconds were not disposed to grant. The Cornet, however, interposed with "let the old man have his whim," which so enraged the Bengal Engineer that he missed altogether with his second shot.

James was connected with Sir John Cheape in some coffee plantations in Ceylon after his retirement, but this speculation was not more lucrative than his others.

His wife died in 1868, and his daughter, Annette, married in the same year Surgeon-Major Rogers of the Indian Medical Service of the Bombay Presidency. She died in 1900, leaving three sons. The Colonel's elder son, Ernest, entered the Bengal Army in 1862, but left it after a couple of years and migrated to New Zealand, where he is supposed to have died, as since 1898 no communication has been received from him. It is not known if he ever married. The younger son, Charles, became a civil engineer and married, in 1892, Katherine, daughter of the Venerable Archdeacon Arthur Davenport of Hobart Town, Tasmania. He died in 1909, without issue, and his widow, Katherine, resides in Brighton. Colonel James died in 1871.

So, if Ernest be indeed dead without issue, the eldest branch of the Chicheley Plowdens is extinct.

*III. Some other children of Parson James*

The eldest daughter of Parson James was Sarah, who married James Hyde and had a son, James Chicheley, who married Dorothy Hatfield, and a daughter, Harriet, who married — Hester. Perhaps Hyde was some relative of our old acquaintance, Charles Hyde of Hartley Wespall.

## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

The second daughter, Susanna, married three times, and by her first husband, Hoskins, had a daughter, who married — Georges. Harriet married, in 1772, Edward Wheler, a Director of the H.E.I. Company, and accompanied him to Calcutta in 1777, where she died after only seven months' residence. In that brief time she managed to gain a great reputation for magnificence in dress, as is chronicled in Bulstead's "Echoes of Old Calcutta."

Edward Wheler was nominated Governor-General of India by the Court of Directors when Warren Hastings' agent in England, Colonel Maclean, put in his resignation of that office, as narrated in Macaulay's "Essays." The occasion was, the attempt of the Cabinet and the Court of Directors to oust Hastings, at first successfully; though subsequently by a large majority of votes by the *shareholders* his recall was cancelled.

When Hastings heard at Calcutta of this triumph over his enemies, he repudiated the resignation and established his point in the Supreme Court of Calcutta, to which it was referred. Meanwhile the Court of Directors in London had appointed Wheler as Governor-General, and had despatched him, but when he arrived at Calcutta he was forced to content himself with a seat on Council. At first he associated himself with Sir Philip Francis, Hastings' bitter adversary, but, as Macaulay narrates, Wheler became thoroughly tired of the faction, and on the retirement of his vehement and implacable colleague co-operated heartily with Warren Hastings. Wheler died in October, 1784, a few months before Warren Hastings' final departure from India.

In the South Park Street burial-ground, Calcutta, is the following epitaph on his tomb:—

“Near this place sleep in joyful hope of a resurrection the remains of

EDWARD WHELER, Esq.,

third son of Sir William Wheler, Bart. of Leamington Hastings in the Co. of Warwick, and of Dame Penelope his wife, daughter of Sir Stephen Glyn, Bart. of Bicester in Oxfordshire and of Dame Sophia his wife, daughter of Sir Edward Evelyn of Long Ditton in Surrey, Bart.

“He married first Harriet Chicheley Plowden, descended from the Plowdens of Plowden in Shropshire, by whom he had no issue. Second, Charlotte, daughter of George Durnford, Esq., of Winchester, by whom he had two daughters, Charlotte and Penelope, and left both infants.

## *The Rev. James Chicheley Plowden*

“Those who had the happiness of his friendship, saw human nature in its most amiable form, for he was a kind and tender-hearted husband, a fond and careful father, the warm patron of those he protected and the friend of all mankind.

“In his political character, which will be best learned from the pages of history, he was an upright, just and honest man, and as his disinterested conduct gained the esteem of all ranks of men, so in their memory he is honourably beloved and lamented.

“In September his health began to decline, and after a few weeks’ illness, he died on the 16th October in the year of Our Lord 1784, aged 51.”

Elizabeth Martha married, on the 14th August 1770, John Potter Harris, at Aldermaston, Berks. He was brother of Sarah Harris, who married James Plowden in 1765. This marriage was dissolved by a Bill passed on the 19th March 1777, by the House of Lords, after a trial in Westminster Hall before Lord Justice Mansfield, in which there was a verdict for £3000 damages. She married afterwards the Rev. — Chapeau and had a daughter, Eliza, who married another Chapeau, a first cousin.

Ann, the youngest daughter, married William Bunce of Northiam, Sussex, and her son, William Chicheley Bunce, was born in 1787. He was appointed to the H.E.I.C.S. in Bombay, and at a very early age was resident at Muscat, in the Persian Gulf, where he died on the 17th November 1809, and received a very long appreciative notice, for one so young, in *The Gentleman's Magazine*.

Susanna, Elizabeth and Ann were all living in 1822.

Charles, Thomas and Augustus, younger sons of Parson James, and Martha, their sister, all died young.

There now only remain Richard and Henry, the second and fifth sons, and they will receive a further notice in the next chapter.

### APPENDIX TO CHAPTER VI

James (4) apparently began his researches into his title shortly before 1771, as shown by the following letter to his brother, Richard:—

“ (H.M.S.) Princess Amelia, Port Royal,  
“ Jamaica.

“ Nov. 16, 1772.

“ DEAR BROTHER,

“ I received yours dated 14th December 1771, and am

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

much obliged by your long letter. I have been arrived in Jamaica about a week and am thank God Perfectly well. I was treated with a good Deal of Respect while in Maryland. My stay so long there was owing to the Tediousness of they Lawyears. I could not get them to dispatch my Busyness before August last, and what they have done is scarce anything to the Purpose. The lawyears Here are in some measure dependent on the great folks in this Country therefore they are timorous and very Cautious what they say or do for strangers. I did not expect to find matters so clear as they appear to be. In short if my Pedigree can be proved, their is nothing to prevent my recovering a Capital Estate. Everything is as Clear as daylight, and it is the opinion of Every Body in Maryland that it ought to be Mine. In this Country all Transactions relating to land is recorded in the Provincial records from the first patent down to the present Possessor, therefore there is no difficulty in tracing things out. And as I never was in they Province before They length of time is nothing. The Act of Limitation is clearly in my favour which was what I was most afraid of. I have sent all the records, deeds, &c. to Mr. George Durnford. I have desired him to get them examined and to have the Best of Council upon it. Likewise to get the Pedigree properly Authenticated which I hope he will Undertake for me Untill my return Home. Mr. Dixon was the Person my mother employed to make out our Pedigree he did it and said that it could be supported in any Court of Justice. It must be examined again and if you have any spare time should be much obliged to you if you will assist me a little. I Hope to be in England some time in the Summer And when I arrive I Hope to find my Busyness in such a forwardness as to be able to return to Maryland by September next. It was recommended to me to be Back again by that Month as they Provincial Court sits at that time. The Pedigree is they Principle thing therefore should be much obliged to you to assist in getting it traced out for me. Besides the land our Cousin Plowden wrote over about I have by mear chance found out a Manour of four thousand Acres of good Settled land which I have as fully as clear a Right too as I have to the other. I have got strong Scent of several other Important things relating to our family which I want to inquire about in England Which would have for ever been Buried in Oblivion Had I not gone to Maryland. My Cousins have been very friendly to me. They acknowledged Edmund Plowden's letter, gave me up the Original Receipts of Plowden to Pery for the payment of the Estates and another Deed of great Consequence relating to the first Purchase and Assisted me in getting Accounts from Antient People and if it comes to a Tryal will be of great Service to me upon that Occasion. Every Account that I could Pick up turns out in my favour; and if things are managed Properly there is not the least Doubt but I shall have my Estates. Mr. Jennings the Attorney General and Mr. Johnson an Eminent Lawyer I have given Powers of Attorney too to be Watchfull of my Interest during my absence.



*The Rev. James Chicheley Plowden*

And they Governour has promised that no Act of Assembly shall pass to my Prejudice During my stay from they Province. Either of them will answer letters or Questions that Mr. George Durnford may (if he should find Occasions) put too them."

The remainder of the letter refers to other matters.

Apparently as early as 1759 the Plowdens were inquiring about their pedigree at Lasham, for on the 12th May of that year the following letter was written:—

"MADAM,

"I received yours of the 5th inst. on Wednesday Evening and sent the next day to the two old women you mention and also some other Persons in the neighbourhood natives of Lasham, coeval with them. I talked 'em over apart and found them all in the same story in regard to Sir Thomas Plowden and his family when living at Lasham. They all remembered Sir Thomas and his wife their sons James and Charles and one daughter and no more of his family neither can they recollect to have heard of any other son. I told them of Peter that he was living less than thirty years ago. They knew nothing of him. They told me James lived at Ewhurst, that he succeeded his father to the Estate at Lasham, that Charles died a single man and that the daughter married to a person at a great distance.

"This is the whole of the account they could give, I wish it was more satisfactory and pertinent to the questions proposed tho' I cannot help thinking Mr. Plowden's claim to the Maryland Estate indisputable as he is lineally descended from this Family. I heartily wish him success. If I can be any way instrumental to it, be pleased Madam to command Your most obedient humble servant,

"JOHN WOODYER."

The foregoing was probably written to Susanna, wife of Parson James, shortly before her death. The reference to Maryland estates shows that the letter of Edmund Plowden to his kinsman in Worcestershire had been passed on to the Hampshire Plowdens before this date and had occasioned these inquiries.

The death of Susanna Plowden in the following year, and of her husband in 1761, probably accounts for the further delay till 1772, or thereabouts, when James Plowden went personally to Maryland.

As Mr Woodyer (probably the Rector of Lasham) was making inquiries about people living so long before, it is not strange that none could recall Thomas, who died 1684, or Francis, who got married and left about the same time—



*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

*i.e.* seventy-five or seventy-six years before. Peter also probably left some fifty years before 1759, and, though he was actually in existence up to 1746, apparently this was not known to the Plowdens of Ewhurst, as Mr Woodyer speaks as if he had not been heard of for thirty years (1729).

## CHAPTER VII

### RICHARD AND HENRY, THE PIONEERS OF THE FAMILY IN INDIA, AND THEIR CHILDREN

HENRY was the fifth son of Parson James and the first Plowden to go to India. In 1773 he was appointed, at the age of seventeen, to the Bengal Infantry, but later in the same year he was transferred as a "Writer" to the H.E.I.C.'s Civil Service in Bengal. His sister Harriet's marriage, in 1772, to Edward Wheler, a Director of the H.E.I. Coy., was most assuredly the direct cause of his proceeding to India, and thenceforth India has been the land of Plowden careers.

Henry did not rise very high in the service, long as he remained in Bengal, his last appointment being Salt Agent in Chittagong (1817). However, one can hardly tell from the official designation of a post the actual importance of it. "John Company" was originally a purely mercantile and trading corporation, and its officers began as "Writers" (clerks) and rose successively to be factors, junior and senior merchants, agents, etc., and these titles are no true guide to the many important executive and political duties which these quasi-mercantile subordinates were actually performing.

Henry married Eugenia Brookes, who survived her husband twenty-four years, dying at Newton Grove, near Lymington, Hants, in 1845, at the great age of eighty-eight. There were two sons of this marriage, one of whom, also in the Bengal Civil Service, died in India in 1817, after seven years' residence there. Both predeceased their father, who passed the last few years of his life at his residence of Newton Park. He died in 1821, and a memorial to him was put up in the Ewhurst Parish Church by his elder brother, Richard.

Henry's will was made in 1811, and left his wife the whole of his personal effects and chattels. The provisions for his son, William, were inoperative at his death, as his son had previously died unmarried, in 1817. His wife received the whole income during her lifetime, and at her death the estate, worth about £50,000, was to be divided into fifteen shares, of which Richard was to have four, his sisters, Elizabeth

## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

Chapeau, Susanna Koe and Ann Bunce, two each; his nephew, James Plowden, three; his nephew, James Hyde, son of his sister Sarah, and his grand-nephew, Hester, Sarah's grandson, one each. James Plowden was also to have an immediate annuity of £100.

Eugenia, his widow, outlived all the above except James, and after her death, in 1845, the estate was divided among their heirs and James. The latter's son, Colonel James, claimed the land worth about £12,000, but lost his suit in Chancery, and received three-fifteenths only.

The sisters, Susanna, Elizabeth and Ann, were all living in 1822, but the dates of their deaths are not known to me. Ann died about 1842, very old, aged about eighty-five.

Richard was the second son of Parson James, and was named after his grand-uncles, Richard Chicheley, LL.D., and Richard Norton. His earlier playful nicknames appear to have been "The Doctor," and "Dick Norton." In the family annals he is always called Chicheley, and so are his son and his grandson, and his great-grandson of the same first name.

Born in 1743, he entered the army in 1763, in the 70th Foot, and became Captain in 1777, when he left the service. In the same year \* he married Elizabeth Sophia, younger daughter of George Augustus Prosser, whose other daughter, Lucretia (Louey), had married, in 1771, Captain, afterwards Admiral, Charles Douglas Hamilton, from whom, third in descent, is the present (13th) Duke of Hamilton.

The two sisters were reputed great beauties, and were devotedly fond of one another, as may be gathered from the long and interesting letters they exchanged when Sophia Plowden was in India with her husband.

I may here mention that among Richard's papers is the Commission as Ensign in the 71st Foot of one, Edmund Plowden, dated 1763. Who he was is a mystery, as his name is not Chicheley, and there was no Edmund Plowden of an age to enter the army in that year among the Plowdens of Plowden.

Richard became Fort Adjutant at Dominica in 1770, but was in England in 1772, assisting to collect evidence for his brother, James, in connection with the attempt to regain the estates in Maryland.

\* A letter of congratulation, received from his grandmother, Susanna Durnford, is extant. She must have been very old, as her daughter was born in 1713.

## *Richard and Henry and Their Children*

In 1777, when Edward Wheler, his brother-in-law, was appointed by the Court of Directors Governor-General of India, in supersession of Warren Hastings, Richard accompanied him to Calcutta. The party consisted of Wheler; his wife, Harriet, Richard's sister; Richard, his wife, Sophia, and Charlotte Durnford, his first cousin. Richard's name appears as a "Writer" in the H.E.I. Company's Muster Roll for 1778, but, as it never appears again, it is probable that this appointment was cancelled. After arrival in Calcutta, Wheler wrote to the Honourable Court of Directors in June (1778 or 1779):

"As the difference of opinion which has subsisted between the Governor General and myself upon almost every important subject hath produced an Effect, not I believe very unusual in India, I find myself reduced to the necessity of addressing you on behalf of my Brother in law Mr. Plowden, who upon my first arrival was flatter'd with the hope of an early and Suitable Provision, but now finds himself (for the reasons already assigned) left without the smallest expectation of any, and in addition to this he has likewise the further Mortification to see others whose pretensions to the Service are not comparable to his own, frequently amply provided for.

"As the reflections which accrue to me on this occasion are extremely Painful, I am induced to Solicit the favour of your Interest for the appointment of Mr. Plowden to the Company's Service with the Rank of Factor, at this Presidency, or, if that cannot be procured, will you permit me to request your Interest that he may obtain the same Military Rank in the Company's Service which he had the Honour to hold in His Majesties viz. that of Captain. I am truly sensible how much I shall be indebted to you for this favour and how greatly it will add to those already transferred on, . . . Sir, Your most Obedient Humble Servant."

At the same time Edward Wheler wrote to Lord North as follows:—

"My Lord, I did myself the Honour to write to your Lordship by the Resolution and at that time hoped I should have no occasion to trouble you again this Season, But I find the opinions of Mr. Hastings and Barwell so repugnant to those of Mr. Francis and mine and there appears very little probability of their coinciding in any proposal I have to offer, my situation is rendered extremely disagreeable with respect to my Brother in Law Mr. Plowden who quitted the Army at my request to come with me to India allured by the hope of an early provision, the event your Lordship well knows has turned out contrary to his expectations and my intentions, and Mr. Plowden is left without any

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

provision whatever a circumstance which gives me great uneasiness, and which puts me to the Necessity of requesting the favour of your Lordship's assistance in getting him the appointment of Factor in the Company's Service at Bengal. I am sensible how much I shall be indebted to your Lordship if this is granted and when I consider it is the only favour I have requested since my appointment for any of my friends I am inclined to hope the Court of Directors will indulge me, as it is for one so nearly connected with me. I shall have more confidence in the success of it if your Lordship honours the application so far as to recommend it.

“ In case I should not be so fortunate as to succeed in this request I will intrude further on your Lordship's goodness in begging Mr. Plowden may have his Rank of Captain in the Company's Service, which he once had in His Majesties, and perhaps he has a better Plea for Success in this line than the other, tho' as a Family Man he gives a far greater Preference to the other.”

Richard also wrote to people of influence, including the following letter :—

“ MY DEAR FRIEND,

“ I wrote to you by the Resolution which after having sailed about three Weeks or a Month returned here again two days ago in a Leaky condition and is obliged to be unladen. The Packet I understand is proposed by the Governor to be sent to Madrass and to be forwarded from thence by the first opportunity for Europe notwithstanding the Northington goes directly to England from this place in a few days, she has been dispatched these ten days but waited on Account of the Tides. I believe no good reason can be given why the Resolution's Packets should not be put on Board the Northington nor do I know any unless it is that the Governor Mr. Barwell wishes to protract from the Knowledge of the Court of Directors, the transaction of giving a Lack and some thousand Rupees of the Company's money for a Leaky Ship and this I believe in order to serve individuals. You will of course hear a great deal more of this, I am only sorry that you will not get my Letters so soon, if ever, as I intended you should, tho' they contain very little of consequence to any but myself. The purport of it was to let you know my present situation and to request your friendly assistance in getting me some appointment in the Service in the Civil Line if possible, if that could not be effected to have my rank of Captain, King's Service, Restored me for India only (which Mr. Robinson \* as Mr. Wheler tells me promised him should be done) and to get me that Rank in the Company's Service. Mr. W. has by this Ship wrote to Lord North, Mr. Robinson and all Directors to get me

\* Robinson was the Chairman of the H. E. I. Coy.

*Richard and Henry and Their Children*

appointed a Factor at this Presidency, if that cannot be procured to get my rank of Captain in the Company's Service from the Date of that which I had in the Kings. As I don't know who the Directors are or how to direct to them, I have taken the liberty at Mr. Wheler's desire to enclose them to you and to beg you will take the trouble of doing it or directing it to be done for me."

The result was that the Court of Directors wrote, under date 17th May 1780 :

"In consideration of the respect we bear to Edward Wheler Esquire, one of the Members of our Supreme Council at Bengal, and of the office which he has filled in the direction of the Company, we have thought fit to appoint his brother in law, Mr. Richard Chicheley Plowden, to be the youngest Factor on our Bengal Establishment but fixed to that Station, . . ."

Other influences, however, were at work for Richard's advancement, as the following extract from the Minutes of Council, General Department, 9th October, shows. The year is not given, but is probably 1779 :—

"Governor General.

"Captain Plowden having accompanied Mr. Wheler from England in the capacity of his Private Secretary without any Appointment from the Company and Precluded of course from Rank and Promotion in the Regular Line of this Service, at the same time that the General Satisfaction, Ability and Unremitted Zeal with which he has in a Course of Unprofitable Labour acquitted himself of the Duty Assigned him as Regulating Officer of the Calcutta Militia, entitles him not only to the Consideration and Indulgence of this Government, but to the Patronage of the Company. I therefore Propose that he be nominated to the Command of the Viziers Body Guard, at present held by Captain Mordaunt, which is a Distinct Object, wholly unconnected with the Line of the Company's Service. And that Captain Mordaunt be recommended to his Excellency for such other Command or Employment in His Army as he may think him Capable of Executing.

|          |          |                      |
|----------|----------|----------------------|
|          | (Signed) | " W. HASTINGS.       |
| " Agreed | {        | (Signed) P. FRANCIS. |
|          |          | " E. COOTE.          |
|          |          | " E. WHEELER.        |
|          |          |                      |

" A True Extract.

" J. S. AURIOL, *Sub Secy.*"



*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

As the appointment of Factor bears the (London) date of May 1780, it would probably have been known in Calcutta by October of the same year, and, if this were the case, the appointment of Richard to command the Bodyguard dates from 1779.

One can easily realise that Richard's position in India must have caused him great anxiety. He was recently married, and had three infant children by January 1780. He had powerful friends and good prospects at home, and these he had given up to accompany Wheler as private secretary, when he was appointed by the Court of Directors to supersede Warren Hastings as Governor-General. Richard must have been the worst disappointed man in India. But his prospects were even more darkened by a family quarrel with Edward Wheler. Wheler's wife, Harriet Plowden, died seven months after arriving in Calcutta, and Wheler had turned his eyes on Charlotte Durnford, her cousin and companion. Richard imprudently showed his displeasure, and left Mr Wheler's house owing to the coolness which sprung up in consequence; but the rupture became complete when he addressed a very long letter to Wheler on the subject from Lucknow, where he had gone to command the Vizier of Oudh's Bodyguard. Thenceforth, though he appears to have corresponded regularly with Wheler on official matters, as is evidenced by his letters from camp while proceeding to the assistance of Warren Hastings, private communications ceased till 1783, when in March of that year Trevor Wheler induced him to write a letter of apology to Wheler, which Wheler handsomely accepted. Richard and his wife were at once asked to Wheler's house, and it was explained by Charlotte Durnford, now Mrs Wheler, that she took Richard's letter to be an attempt to break off her marriage. Wheler, notwithstanding his quarrel with Richard, concludes his demi-official letter of the 10th November 1781 to the latter: "I have the satisfaction to inform you that Mrs. Wheler was safely delivered of a Daughter to-day about one o'clock and that they are both as well as can be expected." Time-honoured phrase!

When Richard reached Lucknow, he found the usual intriguing about appointments going on, and his own appointment appeared to be in danger, for Mordaunt, whom he had superseded, was in Calcutta about the beginning of 1781, as shown by the following letters from two friends, written on the same sheet of paper:—

*Richard and Henry and Their Children*

“MY DEAR PLOWDEN,

“This is the second Letter I have written to you to-day. I have just learnt from unquestionable Authority that the Governor would not hear Mordaunt upon the Subject of your dismissal which he came down to solicit. Mr Wheler has written home to prevent any Applications of Mordaunt’s Friends from operating to your Prejudice.

“I am, Dear Plowden,

“Sincerely yours,

“CALCUTTA.

W. BENN.”

On the back is :

“DEAR PLOWDEN,

“Benn and I have been concerting what is necessary to be done in order to render Mordaunt’s application of no avail. The best way is for you to be silent and not to suppose even that he is making the attempt, you may not be afraid, he will never succeed. We shall hear everything that he does, and if he should gain any ground will give you notice how to beat him off again. Adieu. My love to Mrs P. and your little one. Remember me to Wombwell. I wish I could come up and live amongst you.

“Yours most sincerely,

“J. L. DIGHTON.”

This is endorsed: “Received 29th April 1781,” and: “Answered 6th June do.”

In 1781 Warren Hastings intended to visit Lucknow, but the episode of Chait Singh in Benares intervened. The occurrence is well known. Warren Hastings had called on the Rajah of Benares, Chait Singh, to bear his share of the military expenditure, about five lacs of rupees (£50,000). Chait Singh demurred, whereupon Hastings marched with a small force to Benares and imprisoned Chait Singh in his own house, at the same time inflicting a fine of fifty lacs, or half-a-million pounds. Chait Singh escaped, Hastings’ escort was attacked and Hastings had to fly to the fortress of Chunar. He remained perfectly cool in what was undoubtedly a case of extreme peril, and it is recorded that he dictated and signed an important treaty with the Mahrattas while hostilities were proceeding.

Richard’s account, so far as it has been preserved, of this is very interesting, and is given in full in an Appendix to this chapter.

Apparently it was decided to abolish the Bodyguard which Richard commanded, for on the 9th of December 1781 he was writing to Edward Wheler to get him made Collector of

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

Customs at Dacca, and Wheler's letter from Calcutta, dated 13th January 1782, throws a good deal of light on the conduct of public affairs at that time, so I reproduce it :

Endorsed :

“ Mr. Wheler, Calcutta.

“ 13th Jan. 1782.

“ Rec. at Benares 2nd Feb. 1782.

“ Answered at Patna.

“ DEAR SIR,

“ Immediately after the receipt of your Letter dated the 9th of Decbr. I addressed the Gov. Gen. on the Subject of Mr. Cator's remaining with his Brother in Law at Lucknow, and of your wish in that Case, to succeed to the Appointment which I apprehend will become vacant at Dacca, my Letter to the Govr. was dated 26 of Decbr. to which I cannot expect an answer for some Days, but as Mr. Cator hath not yet signified his Intention, to resign the Appointment, which he now holds, I am induced to believe, that he either entertains a hope, that he will be allow'd to retain it, or which is more likely, resign in favour of another; you may however be assured I shall not omit in either case, to point out, the impropriety of such a Conduct, on his part, and likewise the glaring partiality on that of Government in acceding to it, and as I find there is a probability of your seeing the Govr. before you leave Lucknow I flatter myself that you will have an opportunity of (illegible) this Business to your satisfaction.

“ I am by no means satisfied with my nephew's situation. The Conduct of Middleton so far as it regards my Connexions, but particularly my nephew, has, I perceive, for its Object nothing less, than that, of involving, and Criminating me; whether I will or not, I am brot. forward, and in plain Terms assured, that my Relation, with those of yr. Resident's, is to be established at Lucknow, with such advantages, as by being too general have already drawn upon our Country a National Reflection as well as Ruin upon The Country from whence such enormous stipends have so long been Drained, and so shamefully applied; My embarrasment in consequence of this Conduct, is not to be described, within the Compass of a Single Sheet. The Ruin of my Nephew I deem the certain consequence, either of his Continuing at, or Removal from Lucknow, by the latter I shall draw upon myself, the Reflections of Him and my nearest Connexions, and by the Former the Reproaches of the Publick will not Fall very light. I shall write you again when I have received an answer to my Letter from the Govr. in the while.

“ I have the pleasure to remain

“ Sir,

“ Your most Obedient

“ Humble Servant,

“ EDWD. WHELER.

“ CALCUTTA, 13 Jan. 1782.

“ TO CAPTAIN PLOWDEN.”

*Richard and Henry and Their Children*

Richard was appointed Collector of Government Customs at Dacca, as shown by the List of Government Servants in Bengal dated 7th December 1782, but before this date we find him writing again to Mr Wheler, on the 22nd September 1782, probably before he knew he was successful in obtaining the Dacca post.

Endorsed :

“ *Copy of Letter to Mr Wheler, 22nd Sept., 1782.*”

“ SIR,

“ I have been inform'd some new Arrangements are likely soon to take place in the Province of Oude, and on this subject I most earnestly wish'd to have conferr'd with you, but my not having access to you (a circumstance I must ever mention with regret) will I hope be a sufficient apology for troubling you with this Letter.

“ It may possibly be intended that my former appointment at Lucknow shou'd be again restored, in which Event, I hope I may flatter myself that you will not forget me; this or indeed any other appointment at that place (should the Body Guard not be re-established) is what I am particularly anxious to succeed to, from Motives I have before taken the liberty of mentioning to you, and which under my present circumstances must have weight.

“ I shall not however trespass further on your time than to observe it rests with you only ultimately to decide what my future prospects in this Country are to be; I have not the smallest Claim on any Member of the Board, but through your Sanction, and I must rely on you for that support which I trust you will afford me.

“ I am with respect Sir,

“ Your Most Obedient

“ Humble Servant,

“ R. C. PLOWDEN.

“ *22nd Sept., 1782.*”

In the cold weather of 1782-1783 Richard had sent home his four elder children to his mother-in-law—namely, Sophy, born 1777; Edward, named after Wheler, born 1779; Harriet, named after his sister, Mrs Wheler, born 1780; and Richard Chicheley, born 1781. Some anxiety was felt about Sophy, who was considered very frail and delicate, but she lived to the great age of eighty-six, the greatest recorded age of any female Chicheley Plowden, though probably her aunts, Susanna and Elizabeth, were as long-lived, if one could get the true dates of their deaths.

Richard probably never went to Dacca, or, if he did, it was for a very short time, as he was in Calcutta in April 1783, and is returned as being there in October same year with no

## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

appointment noted against his name. In September 1784 he became a member of the Committee of Accounts at Calcutta, and held this appointment till his departure from India in 1790.

During this time several other children were born to them, Trevor, named after Trevor Wheler, who had been so good a friend to them; George Augustus, after his grandfather, Prosser; William and Emma.

Both of them went again to Lucknow, starting from Calcutta in a budgerow, or boat, on the 7th September, and reaching their destination on the 18th December. The distance nowadays by rail is about 780 miles, and the train does it in about twenty-eight hours! They remained at Lucknow till 18th November 1788, when they started again for Calcutta.

Richard was probably on leave of absence, and the object of his visit was principally to recover the price of his house, which he had sold eight years before, to the Nawab of Oudh, who was notorious for coveting and acquiring every sort of building. The purchase price was about £3000, but Richard only received a bond bearing interest at one per cent. per mensem, and he had the greatest difficulty in getting payment. However, matters were finally arranged, and he received bills for about £6000, principal and eight years' interest.

Wheler died in October 1784, and Hastings left India in the following spring, and these two circumstances possibly led to Richard's resignation of the Company's service in 1789. During his last visit to Lucknow his wife had been promised the title of "Begam," a female title of nobility among the Moguls, for she writes in her diary on the 26th July 1788: "Heard from Major Palmer that he had got my title from the King, the patent making out."

The conferring of such a title on a European lady must have been extremely unusual. In an Appendix the patent is fully described.

Richard, when sending in his resignation, hints that he might return with the Company's approval, but he left India for ever in 1790; and took up his residence in No. 8 Devonshire Place, where two more children were born, Julia in 1791, and Charles in 1796. In this house he lived with his wife till his death in 1830. Both cultivated the society of the French Royalist *émigrées*, more especially the Duchesse d'Angoulême and the Polignac family.



## *Richard and Henry and Their Children*

When he left India he possessed, in the hands of his bankers, William Mills and George Chamberlayne of London, £33,550, invested in Consols and East India Stock; not a bad little fortune after ten years' service in India.

In 1794 Admiral Sir Edward Hughes died, and we find Richard Plowden being consulted by his nephew, James Plowden, who was heir-at-law to Sir Edward, about his claim to certain land and other property of Sir Edward's mother, Ann Chicheley. Sir Edward, however, had made a will, absolutely demising all his great wealth to his second wife, so that what came to James was very little under the Act of Distribution. About this time James was also making other extravagant claims to the New Jersey (Albion) and Maryland property, without, however, any success. Sir Robert Mackreth, the purchaser of Ewhurst, was on very friendly terms with the Plowden family, and a letter from him to Richard on the subject of the Hughes property, written in 1794, is extant. He was then a very old man, but wrote an exceptionally large and clear hand.

His wife's mother died in 1796.

His maternal aunt, Mrs Fetherston, was on very intimate terms with him, and remained so till her death, in 1829, when she was over a hundred years of age.

In 1803 Richard was elected a Director of the Honourable East India Company, and he was enabled to put his sons, Richard, Trevor, George and William, and his nephew, William, into the same service, and his son, Charles, into the India Board at home. In addition to his sons, he was able to provide for his grandsons, Richard and Augustus, sons of Richard; and Trevor and George, sons of Trevor; all in the Bengal Civil Service; as well as to place his great-nephew, James, and others in the Company's army.

In his younger days Richard was known as the "Handsome Captain," and his portrait, by Sir William Beechey, R.A., depicts him as a man of remarkable good looks, intelligence and benevolence. His grandson, Trevor, has often told the writer about this worthy ancestor, and he is undoubtedly the most conspicuous Plowden since the days of his ancestor, Sir Edmund of Wanstead, and much more successful in life and affairs.

He died in January 1830, aged eighty-seven.

There is now in possession of his great-grandson, Sir Meredyth Plowden, a curious water-colour sketch by a native



*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

artist of Richard and the "Begam" taking the air in their Sedan chairs, he in a red coat, accompanied by a large "Sawári," or following of torch-bearers, swordsmen, silver-stick bearers, and others with "Chouries" of Yak's tails, as became an Anglo-Indian Nabob of position in the days when personal dignity and appearance were more highly considered by Europeans in the East than in these more prosaic times. The natives of the East attach much importance to pomp and show, and it would be more wise if their European rulers of the present day paid greater attention than they do to such matters. In this coloured sketch the most minute details of dress are reproduced with microscopic fidelity.

Richard and Sophia formed many friendships at Lucknow with persons who are historically famous in India. One of these was General Claude Martin, who wrote a very long letter from Lucknow, dated June 1796, which was not received till 1799! It begins with the acknowledgment of a letter written 10th September 1795, and is of no great interest except the following, which shows the Nawab of Oudh's craze for acquiring houses. Martin is best known as the founder of the Martiniere Schools, to which he left his immense fortune, acquired by building royal residences and palaces in Lucknow.

The house he built for himself was named "Constantia," and is a hideous building on a small lake on the banks of the Goomtee river, near Dilkhusa (a royal garden between the city and cantonments). It is now the Martiniere College for boys.

"I have since begun a house at My tope (Constantia Grove) or Lache Purva, I am constantly there every morning on horseback and every afternoon in carriages after diner, that building I think improve my health by Making me take plenty exercise, as it is or will be a large Pile of Masonry, it will keep me long at it, and perhaps as long as I live if any accident happen to me, or otherwise, I will have the happiness to see it finished and to hear People praise it, as they do my present ones.

"Our Nabob is building every day houses, Palaces, Garden and Copy everyone's house, but I don't think he will ever be able to copy mine, he often demanded Plan of my present house on the water, I give him two or three, that I was at the trouble of having made and I instructed his architect how to Built such a one on the water, but still for all that he has never attempted Making such a one though he has made several houses copy of house of Gentlemen here and Compounds, as for my New one at Constantia Grove I dont think he will ever attempt it, he

## *Richard and Henry and Their Children*

has not seen it as yet. He ask me as he said permission to go to see it, and as an (illegible) compliment I told him it was his, etc. I dont wishe he could see it in the State it is as it is almost impossible to go in by the obstacle of the timber and bricks, etc., however as he Please.”

Martin was a Frenchman, who was taken into the Company's service. His English is remarkably good for a foreigner. Claude Martin was buried in Constantia, under the central dome, and his tomb was desecrated by treasure hunters during the Mutiny in 1857.

The Begam survived her husband five years. They had a married life of almost fifty-three years, which term was surpassed by their grandson, Trevor, and his wife, Frances (see next chapter), whose married life extended to nearly sixty-three years, and Trevor's sister, Henrietta Grant, also exceeded fifty years as a wife. Another golden wedding was celebrated, in 1912, by Richard's grandson, Sir William Plowden.

Richard is the direct ancestor of all Chicheley Plowdens now surviving, if Ernest be indeed dead.

His eldest son, Edward, died unmarried, in 1806, at the age of twenty-six. He had no profession. The remaining five sons were all provided for in the Company's service, as was to be expected from Richard's influence as a Director.

Richard (2), the second son, joined the Bengal Civil Service in 1799, being then seventeen years of age. He married, almost immediately after becoming of age, Sophia Fleming, and had a large family, which will be dealt with in the next chapter. He died at the Cape of Good Hope, in 1825. Colonel James Plowden wrote of him in the most affectionate terms.

Speaking of the Cape of Good Hope, I may mention that the servants of John Company could take furlough there, on very favourable terms as regarded their allowances, and it was much frequented by Anglo-Indians as a health resort; the length of the journey to Great Britain before the overland route was opened up by Waghorn operating as a bar to going "Home," and the present-day hill stations were not in existence at the time we are writing of.

Richard's third son was Trevor, the ancestor of nearly all the male Chicheley Plowdens surviving, as can be seen by a reference to the pedigree sheet. He, too, joined the Bengal Civil Service, in 1801, and married, in 1808, Frances Lina

## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

Erskine, a lady of great beauty, as her many portraits show, and of many accomplishments, as she was an expert musician and composer of pieces, to which she set her own verses.

Trevor rose high in the service in Lower Bengal, and died on board the *Hibernia*, en route for the Cape, in 1835. His wife's father was John Erskine, son of Colonel Erskine, who came of a good north of Ireland family, and of Lina (a German lady, whose name I cannot trace), who possessed a lovely voice and great beauty. John ran away with, and married, Margaret Keys, also of a north of Ireland family. Originally John desired to follow music as a profession, but, meeting with opposition from his family, he ran away and enlisted. He was bought out and allowed by his parents to go his own way in future. It was while he was a music master that he eloped with his pupil, Margaret, also said to have been a great beauty. An exquisite miniature of her by Boni was recently in the possession of her grand-daughter, Lady Macpherson, wife of Sir Arthur George Macpherson, K.C.I.E., late judge of the Calcutta High Court.

When John Erskine ran away with Margaret, they went on the Continent, and her brother, Tasker Keys, who did not know Erskine by sight, followed them, in order to force a duel. Tasker arrived at some Continental town, and found himself seated at the table d'hôte next to an Englishman (or rather an Irishman) of charming address. Keys soon unfolded his aim in wandering about Europe, but the fascinating stranger, who was John Erskine himself, so gained his affection, that there was no duel, but a lifelong friendship instead.

Margaret Keys was born about 1765, and was married under twenty years of age. She died in Leamington, 25th June 1829. Frances Lina, and her twin, Letitia, were the eldest children, but there were many other daughters. Letitia married William Lewis Grant; Amelia married Charles Trower; Margaret married Lane Magniac, B.C.S.; and Elinor married John Petty Ward, B.C.S. All of these came out in their turn to Calcutta and, till they married, lived with their uncle, Roger Keys, a doctor in the Company's Bengal Service, who served in India from 1789 till he died at Meerut, in 1825.

(The name is indifferently spelt "Keys" or "Keyes." General Sir Charles Patton Keyes, G.C.B., was a cousin.)

John Erskine was for some years an organist at York, where most of his children were probably born. He was a

*Richard and Henry and Their Children*

well-known hautbois player, and is mentioned as such in some old biographical dictionaries (musical).

He was born in 1766, and died at Leamington, on the 5th May 1847. He married, as second wife, a widow, Mrs Austin, by whom he had a son, John, in 1843, who was therefore fifty-eight years younger than his half-sister, Frances Lina Plowden, and considerably younger than many of his grand nephews and nieces. One of them met him in Frances Lina's lodgings in Regent Street, in 1847, and bestowed a boyish hiding on his grand-uncle.

Mrs Trevor Plowden was one of the leaders of society in Calcutta, and after Trevor's death married Mr Henry Meredith Parker of the Bengal Civil Service, and lived chiefly in Calcutta, till her death in 1848. She owned a magnificent house in Chouringhee, afterwards the Bengal Club, recently pulled down to make room for a still more palatial club building. The writer well remembers the almost tearful description of the splendours of her apartments, given by an ancient Bengali Babu in the seventies, and his openly expressed regrets at the departed glories of the family.

Richard's fourth son, George, was also in the Bengal Civil Service, but died almost immediately after joining in India, at the age of nineteen.

The fifth son, William Henry, joined the Honourable Company's Service in China, in 1805, and served on till 1833. He was head of the factory at Macao and Canton when he retired, having declined the offer by the Crown of the joint administration with Lord Napier, when the Company's administration ceased on the expiry of the charter. He was a Director of the H.E.I. Coy. from 1824 to 1853, Deputy-Lieutenant of the City of London, and J.P. for Hants and Middlesex, and a Fellow of the Royal Society. He sat as Member for Newport, Isle of Wight, from 1847 to 1852, having previously contested Nottingham against Sir John Hobhouse, in 1834. He lived latterly at Ewhurst Park, the ancestral home of his grandfather, having a lease from the second Duke of Wellington. On one of his voyages to or from the East he had an interview with the great Napoleon, at St Helena, in 1816, and as a boy was present at Westminster Hall at the trial of Warren Hastings, his father's chief and friend. In 1805 he heard Pitt's last speech in public, on the occasion of the banquet given by the Lord Mayor at the Guildhall to commemorate the victory of Trafalgar.

## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

He married, first, Katherine Harding of Baraset, by whom he had two daughters, and subsequently Annette, daughter of Edward Campbell, and widow of Colonel Nixon, by whom he had two sons and a daughter. She died in 1863. He survived till 1880, when he died in his ninety-third year, the greatest age that any Plowden has attained to.

In every respect he was an accomplished gentleman, who won the respect and esteem of all who met him. In 1872 he rebuilt the church at Ewhurst.

Speaking of his age, it appears of sufficient interest to record here that his father lived to eighty-seven, his sisters, Sophia and Emma, to eighty-six and eighty-four, three of his children still survive at ages of from eighty to eighty-six, and his nephew, Trevor, all but attained ninety. As he, his father, his son and his nephew all served a considerable period of their lives in the East, this record shows that the climate is not altogether unfavourable to Europeans.

Charles, the sixth son, was in the India Board of Control, which is now merged in the India Office. When he retired, in 1858, the following notice appeared in *The Times* of the 24th January :—

“ We have to announce the retirement from the public service of Mr. Charles Hood Chicheley Plowden. Mr. Plowden has served in the Board of Control for upwards of forty years, having been appointed by the late Mr. Canning in 1818. After holding several prominent positions there, Mr. Plowden ultimately succeeded to the Assistant Secretaryship which he held till it was abolished. On the changes which took place under the new Indian Act, he was transferred to the Secretaryship of the Marine and Transport Department at the India Office.”

Charles married, in 1823, Elizabeth, daughter of General John Cuppage, C.B., by whom he had seven children, of whom only two survived infancy. He died in 1866, his widow surviving till 1874. His son, Charles, also was in the India Office, and died, unmarried, in 1878, at the age of fifty-three. He was universally popular. The other child, Harriet, died in 1907, aged seventy-seven. They inherited from their father many letters, deeds, diaries, etc., which belonged originally to their Indian relatives, as well as several oil paintings, miniatures, etc., of the elder Plowdens and the Prosser family. Harriet, who eventually came into the whole property, bequeathed to the British Museum the original scores of two works by the great composers, Mozart and Beethoven, which



## *Richard and Henry and Their Children*

her father had bought for a very small amount in the early part of the nineteenth century. These now possess a great value.

Harriet had a great knowledge of the family history, as also had her first cousin, Katherine Wheler, daughter of William Henry Plowden; but, unfortunately, this knowledge has perished with them.

Richard Chicheley's daughters were Sophia, who lived till eighty-six years; Harriet, who died aged seventy-one; Julia and Lucretia, who died young, all unmarried; also Emma, who married Captain, afterwards Major-General, George White, and had two children, who died young. She lived to eighty-four years of age.

The next chapter deals with Richard's grandchildren.

*Note.*—In addition to providing for his own sons and grandsons, Richard Chicheley was able to get a cadetship for Francis, son of Francis Peter Plowden, the historian of Ireland, and his son, William, procured similar cadetships in the Madras Infantry for two sons of Francis. This obligation they acknowledged more than once to Colonel James Plowden, as he records.

## APPENDIX TO CHAPTER VII

(See page 157.)

“MY DEAR SIR,

“My own illness and that of all my family has prevented my answering your two last favours, and for this week past that I have been tolerably well again, all communication between us and Benares and of course all the Country below has been stop'd; I have no doubt that you have heard that Mr. Hastings had confined the Rajah Cheyt Sing, in his own House, tho' for what cause we are yet to be informed, the Guard sent on this duty consisted of 200 men (Granadiers of Major Popham's Detachment) and three European Officers, Messrs. Holker, Symes and Scott, the Rajah's House wherein he was confined is in Benares and has a communication with the River. In the Evening a number of his people armed crossed the River entered the House by this communication and cut the whole Guard to pieces, except only about 50 men who are terribly wounded. The Rajah being released immediately crossed the River, collected his Forces, and the Country has been ever since in arms. Mr. H. had only two Companies remaining with him, and was thought to be in some danger of being cut off, however not thinking so himself, he remained without any additional force being able to reach



## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

him for three or four days, when being informed that a plan was laid for laying hold of him and all the Europeans with him at ten o'clock at night; they thought it necessary at 9 o'clock to retire to Chunar leaving everything they had behind them. Mr. H. lost his Seal and Private Scrotore with everything he had, they made the best of their way some on foot others on Tattoos to Chunargur where they arrived about five o'clock the next morning; within an hour after they left the House it was surrounded and pilfered by the Rajah's people, and every Avenue to the Town guarded by them, and within three hours after their arrival at Chunar the Gott where they crossed was taken possession of, as well as every Gott on each side of the river thro' the Country. Clark is with them and several others. An officer and some Companys of Sepoys was ordered to Banares from Mirzapore before the Governor left it, he was attacked on the road by the Rajah's people and unfortunately killed with many of his people. What remained were obliged to retire. I have not heard the Officer's name that was killed.

“ Mr. Hastings had fixed a day for his departure from Banares to Lucknow, and the Nabob had in consequence set out to meet him and took the four Companies of the Body Guard with him, the other six and two field pieces have been at Allahabad ever since April, with Mr. Polhill my Lt. at the request of the Fouzdar (Ishmael Bey) who is now imprisoned by the Nabob for being too honest I believe for he has always paid his Rents very regularly. Mr. Middleton had laid Elephants, Horses and Provisions every five Coss all the way from Jawnpore to Lucknow, and sent a Company of Sepoys with them, to accommodate Mr. Hastings in his way up. The Rajah's people have laid hold of every one of these that were within his District to the number of 14 Elephants and as many Horses, the Sepoys having a European Sergt. with them, told them he did not mean to molest them, but if they attacked him would defend himself, and made his men prime and load before them, by this behaviour he brought his people off to the Nabob's Camp. When the Nabob left Lucknow I was not well enough to attend him, I therefore had written an apology to Mr. Hastings for my absence, but hearing of the disputes a few days after he marched I thought it necessary to follow him, and thinking we should not go further than Jawnpore I only provided myself for a few days' excursion as it was not certain whether Mr. H. would come to Lucknow. Trevor came with me. The Nabob halted a few days near Sultanpore, to collect his Troops and Artillery together from all quarters of the Country, and here we joined him, it was not till then that I heard of Mr. Hastings having been obliged to leave Banares. The Hircarrahs brought this intelligence in a small scrap of paper rolled up and put into a quill in order to conceal it, they were examined and had they been found out I suppose would have been put to death. The last was dated the 25th August, since which we have had verbal intelligence of all of them being well at Chunar, but surrounded by the Rajah's people and no pro-

## *Richard and Henry and Their Children*

visions suffered to go in, nor do they dare to stir out. The Nabob and the Govt. both ordered my Lt. Mr. Polhill with the 6 Companies from Allahabad and two Field Pieces to Chunar, he was attack'd on the road by three thousand of the Rajah's people and surrounded, but by forming the Square, and having the two Field Pieces with him, he beat them off with considerable loss on their side, and some on ours, and reach'd Chunar after taking a small Fort with provisions, which were very acceptable. The particulars of this action I am not yet inform'd of, as no letter can pass. The Nabob with about 10,000 men such as they are, and all his Artillery left Sultanpore three days since, and we are now on the Borders of Cheyt Sings Country, we are informed a force of 11,000 are ordered to oppose us, but as the Rajah's principal Battalions are on the other side of the River, I suppose these on this side are a mere rabble. Two Regts. from Cawnpore with two Companies of Europeans, 6 guns and a Howitz are now at Allahabad on their way to Chunar, and one Regt. ordered to Lucknow as a Body Guard for Mr. H. have likewise received orders to go to Chunar and will be there in a few days. We likewise hear that the two Regts. from Dynapore have received the like orders, all these are to meet on the Chunar side of the River. Col. Hannay with his Battalions are ordered from Goracpore to enter the Rajah's Country by Jawnpore, but it will be some days before he can get there, as his people are scattered about the country. The Nabob is going direct to Chunar and we enter the Rajah's Country the day after to-morrow, we are now about 25 Coss from Chunar and shall reach it in five days. I have four Companies of the Body Guard with me, which with about 200 of Mr. Middleton's seven Companies form a tolerable Battalion. My men are good and steady, but I have in a former letter mentioned to you the bad state of my arms; they are none of them scarce fit for any service. The Nabob has given us two Field Pieces and a (illegible). Ally Cawn, one of the Principal Aumils, has sent us 200 of his Cavalry. I have as well as I can formed these into a compact little Body which are the only dependance we have; everything else is confusion, no order, nothing regular, in short our camp resembles more a Fair than anything else.

“I forbear to comment on the present situation of Affairs here lest this Letter should fall into other hands. But I fear a disappointment with respect to money is likely to ensue, which had not things turned out as they have, would not have happened. Mr. Middleton, Mr. Bathurst, Mr. Holt, your Nephew (*Trevor*), Capt. Mordaunt, Capt. Edwards and myself are the Europeans with the Nabob. I have left Mrs. Plowden in a wretched state of mind, and by no means in good health, my eldest little girl (*Sophia, aged 4*) dangerously ill, and reduced almost to a skeleton, and the other two (*Edward, aged 2, and Harriet, aged one*) hardly recovered from an inflammation in their eyes, which blinded them for near a fortnight, you may imagine my own feelings are not very pleasant; I have only to request you shou'd any accident

## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

happen to me that you will befriend them whilst they remain in the Country, we are determined at all events to send the children home this Season, if a good opportunity offers for the climate does not agree with them. Mr. Middleton has laid a Dawk thro' Gorackpore, which enables me to send you this, I hope it will reach you safe. I will write again as soon as I get to Chunar. I wou'd send you a better copy of this but paper is very scarce in camp. Trevor is perfectly well and in good spirits, he desires to be respectfully remembered to you. I sincerely wish this may find you and Mrs Wheler, to whom I beg to be remember'd, perfectly well, and remain, Dear Sir, your Most Obedt. Servt.

“ R. C. PLOWDEN.

“ NABOB'S CAMP, COOLAPOUR,  
“ 3rd Sept. 1781.”

“ DEAR SIR,

“ I wrote to you on the 3rd Sept. from the Nabob's Camp at Coolapour on our Route to Chunar, and again on the 7th and the 9th. My first letter was sent to Lucknow and dispatched from thence by a Dawk established by Mr. Middleton thro' the Gorackpore Country, there is some chance of this letter having reached you, but I fear very little of your getting the other two, for it was no sooner known to the Village people that a Dawk was established that way than they took means to put a stop to it by murdering the Dawk Hircarrahs and sending the Dawks to Cheyt Sing. My two last letters contained as good an account of the situation of affairs at Chunar and of the different detachments that were approaching towards it, as well as some accounts recvd. from Futtyghur and other parts of the Country as I could collect both from the reports and from the intelligence gained thro' Mr. Middleton who held a correspondence with Mr. Hastings at Chunar by disguising Hircarrahs as Faquiers and putting the Chits they conveyed into quills.

As it is possible you may not have received an account of the transactions at Chunar after the Govrs. arrival there, I will endeavour to give you as good an account as I can recollect, up to the time that I left it, the 25th Sepr.

Some few days after the Govr. arrived, a Detachment consisting of a Battn. from Chunar, four Companys of Major Popham, the Chasseurs with four guns, under the Command of Capt. Mayafere marched against Ramnayghur, the Rajah's Palace. Capt. Mayafere who was much esteemed by most who knew him, rashly entered the Town of Ramnaygur, which was full of armed men, they fired on him and his people; they returned the fire very briskly but Mayafere was soon shot and died leaning upon one of his guns. After this they retreated as soon as they could, but a great number were left behind dead and scarce one but was wounded. The Chasseurs behaved remarkably well, Capt. Doxat who commanded them was killed, both their Lts. wounded and the greatest part of the men were either killed or wounded.

*Richard and Henry and Their Children*

They lost both their guns and a Howitz in this business; those that were able made their retreat good to Chunar under Capt. Blair. This business was so badly managed and Capt. Mayafere had acted so contrary to the Orders given him that had he lived Major Popham wou'd have tried him by a Court Martial. He was cautioned not to enter the Town, and was told the consequences that would probably ensue, but eager to gain a reputation by some signal service he pushed on, and unfortunately experienced a fatal reverse. The defeat of this Detachment was not the only bad consequence that attended it, it gave the enemy great spirits and made them quite insolent. They magnified the reports of their having murdered all the Europeans and sent the Accounts all over the Country, to induce others to raise against us and divide our attention from them, and this method of proceeding has in a small degree had its effects, it has at least shown us that the people near Lucknow, at Fyzabad, and other places were ready to take any advantage when there was a probability of Success."

(Rest of letter cut off, no signature, date or address.)

Copy of letter endorsed :

" Mr. Wheler, Calcutta.

" *Nov. 10th.*

" *Recd. Nov. 21st.*

" *Answered—Nov. 28th.*

" DEAR SIR,

" I am much obliged by the Account you have transmitted of the Transactions at Chunar after the arrival of the Governor General, and equally so for your attempt to address me on the 3rd of September from the Nabob's Camp at Coolapour and again on the 7th and 9th of the same month by way of Goruckpore, altho' neither of these letters had the good fortune to reach me, nor did I receive a line from you from the Period the Troubles commenced at Benares until the 27th of October. I was likewise held in a most painful suspense from the Arrival of the Governor General at Chunar until the Communication was opened by the Defeat of Cheyte Sing's Forces, very few letters having reached me from thence during that interval. I had however the Satisfaction to hear from most of our Revenue Chiefs that their respective Districts continued tranquil and I had still the further Satisfaction to see the Affairs of this Government conducted at the Presidency with a Calmness and Facility that denoted the most favorable Symptoms both in the Civil and Military Departments, and I can say with truth that there was not an Individual in either, who was not ready to have given his Assistance if he had been called upon. The first Alarm was great and as is usual upon such occasions, the worst was apprehended, but we soon recovered from our Surprise and in consequence adopted such measures for the Governor-General's Relief as were most within our Abilities.



## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

“How the Measure respecting Cheyte Sing will be received by our Superiors is difficult to determine, but circumstanced as I was it became my Duty both as a faithful Servant to the Company and as a good Citizen to adopt it; a different Line of Conduct at such a Crisis would in my opinion have been highly Criminal, it might have divided the Settlement at a time when the strictest Union was required and that Division might not have been confined to ourselves. On the Contrary, the Effects of Disunion once discovered would undoubtedly have extended to the Country Powers, who already in many parts were ill affected to our Government and waited an Opportunity like this to extricate themselves from that Authority which they had seen weakened by the Variety of Changes which within a few years have been made, both in this Country and in Europe. I could assign many other reasons of an interesting and important Nature in support of my own Conduct if I thought it was necessary in this place to bring them forward; but as I am Convinced that this measure like many others which have preceded it will either be approved or condemned as the Event of it shall answer or not I will reserve them at least till that is known. Sensible however that I must share with the Governor General in the Responsibility, insomuch that if his Conduct is Condemned, mine cannot pass uncensured, I am desirous that my Friends both here and elsewhere should endeavour to support the measure by giving it the most instead of the least favourable Colouring.

“The Appointment of Mr. Middleton Resident at Lucnow and the Removal from thence of the Gentlemen mentioned in your Letter are Circumstances that had not reached us. As Individuals I am sorry for the latter, but the measure, I apprehend, was necessary and I hope the public will derive Advantage from it. The Requisition of Lieut. Polhill to the Command of 500 men, as a Body Guard to the Governor General is likewise a Novelty and I am obliged to you for the Information, and as the Choice of the Person to fill up the Vacancy occasioned by the Removal of Lieut. Polhill is of the first Importance to yourself, and as the Gentleman recommended to me by Sir William is still serving with General Goddard and above all as I do not recollect any one person that is particularly well qualified for that Service (unless it be Lieut. Hawkins now serving with Clark) I shall beg leave to decline recommending any one to it.

“I note with Concern the Situation of your Battalion respecting their Pay which at all times would be highly improper, but at a Period so Critical as that we have lately experienced, it became a Duty indispensable in the Resident to supply you regularly with Money. I cannot avoid in this place observing that the same thing too frequently happens within the Provinces and whenever the Complaint finds its way to the Commander in Chief or to the Members of Government the Revenue Chief invariably throws the blame upon the Paymaster and the Paymaster constantly retorts upon the Revenue Chief, but as in no one instance have I been able to discover which was most to blame, I hope the public

*Richard and Henry and Their Children*

Letter which from Necessity you have written, will have the desired Effect of relieving your present Wants and prevent the like in future.

“The Arrival of Mr. Macpherson hath not only taken from me a part of the Load of Government but with it a Proportion of Responsibility, I part with each with equal Satisfaction to myself. I need not acquaint you how closely this Gentleman is connected with the Governor General both in the private Capacity of a Friend and in his public Character as a Member of this Board, but it may afford you some Satisfaction to add that I have little reason to expect any Consequences disagreeable to myself from the above Circumstance, as the State of Public Affairs in Europe as well as in this Country now render an Union of Sentiments more necessary than ever, and the natural Disposition of our new Member tends more to Conciliate and unite a divided Government than perhaps any other person that they could possibly have fixed upon. I may further add that he concurs so fully in the Propriety of effecting a Peace with the Marhattas and to the System of Economy now become so absolutely necessary for our Existence that I shall make no great Sacrifice of my own Sentiments by concurring in his. I have sent all your Europe letters by the two last Dawks. For the latest news received from Europe I refer you to the India Gazette of this day which contains Copies and Extracts from the last Europe Newspapers, and which seems to concur with Mr. Macpherson’s Opinion of the Measures intended to be adopted in England.

“I have the satisfaction to inform you that Mrs. Wheler was safely delivered of a Daughter to-day about one o’clock and that they are both as well as can be expected.

“I am Dear Sir,

“Your most obedient

“and most humble Servant,

“EDWD. WHELER.

“CALCUTTA, 10th November, 1781.

“To CAPTAIN PLOWDEN.”

The “Sanad” or Imperial Firmán by which the Emperor of Delhi conferred the title of honour on Mrs Richard Chicheley Plowden is on gold-foil paper, 48 by 36 inches, with green and gold ornamental border, the whole mounted on red “*Saloo*” or cotton fabric. A fringe 22 inches wide is at the top of the Firmán, with silver pine cones. A fringe below is 9 inches deep, and at sides 4½ inches, similarly ornamental and with narrow silvered border. An Imperial Umbrella (emblem of sovereignty) is also on the upper fringe. The whole roll is contained in a wooden cylinder, lacquered green with red bands.



*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

The translation of the "Sanad," which is in Persian, is :

"At this auspicious time the glare of publicity and the effulgence of manifestation is given to an exalted command, worthy to be obeyed and published, and a proclamation replete with the favours of clemency, to the effect that we have conferred upon Sophia Elizabeth Plowden, who is specially gifted with exceptional devotedness, and rare fidelity, high titles and honourable address: She is the 'Bilkis'\* of her age and the Begam among the nobility and the aristocracy, with high distinction and exalted fame among her peers and contemporaries. Therefore it devolves upon the powerful high ranked and illustrious heirs, the powerful viziers and exalted leaders of the auspicious high Court, and all the benign Governors and great Princes, that having recognised her special devotedness in the prominence of Government and Sovereignty—which Sovereignty is the focus of the effulgence of the bounties of God—and having appreciated the recommended titles and our exalted regard for the happiness and prosperity of the good estate of the above mentioned devoted lady, that they should accomplish the same.

"The date of the writing of this was the 27th day of the month Sháwal in the 37th year of our ever memorable and happy accession."

(Small monogram) "In the name of God the Most Holy and Omnipotent.

(Large monogram) "Muhammad Abu Mozaffar Jalal-ud-din Sháh 'Alam Pádsháh Gházi.

SEAL IN CENTRE

In upper part :

He (God) may he be exalted.

In the centre of the circle :

Abu al Mozaffar Jalal ud din Sháh 'Alam Pádsháh Gházi.

In the circumference, in fourteen circles, the ancestry of the Emperor :

Ibn 'Alamgir Pádsháh.  
Ibn Sháh 'Alam Páhsháh.  
Ibn Jahándár Pádsháh.  
Ibn Sháh 'Alam Pádsháh.  
Ibn Alamgir Pádsháh.  
Ibn Jehángír Pádsháh.  
Ibn Akbar Pádsháh.  
Ibn Húmáyún Sháh.  
Ibn Bábar Pádsháh.

\* Bilkis is the traditional Arabian name of the Queen of Sheba who visited Solomon.

*Richard and Henry and Their Children*

Ibn Sheikh Umar.

Ibn Sultán Abu Sád Sháh.

Ibn Sultán Mahammad Sháh.

Ibn Mirán Sháh.

Ibn Amír Timúr Sáhíb Kirán (or Lord of Happy Conjunction).

Inside is also the date of Shah 'Alam's Accession—viz.  
1173 A.H. = 1759 A.D.

## CHAPTER VIII

THE GRANDCHILDREN OF RICHARD CHICHELEY, THE H.E.I.C.  
DIRECTOR

### 1. *The children of Richard (2)*

THE younger Richard had six sons and two daughters living at the time of his death, in 1825. The eldest, also Richard (3), joined the Bengal Civil Service in 1824, dying, unmarried, two years afterwards. The second son, Augustus, joined the same service in 1827, and served in the North Western Provinces till his death, in 1825, at Bolundshahr, where he was Magistrate and Collector. He was an enormously big, stout man, and was known as the Babe, owing to his having gone to a fancy ball dressed in swaddling-clothes and seated in a child's perambulator, which required several coolies to push it.

He married twice, his first wife, Rosamund Newton, dying in 1837, after five years of married life, his second wife, Ellen Carne, surviving him thirty-five years. The following cutting from an Indian journal shows that he was held in much esteem by the natives :—

“ *Friend of India*, 13th May 1852

“ We regret to notice in *The Mofassilite* an account of the sudden death from apoplexy of Mr. A. U. C. Plowden, Magistrate and Collector of Bolundshahr. The deceased gentleman was in perfect health on the morning of the 30th April, and had been walking in his compound, when he called for a cup of tea, immediately after drinking it he felt giddy, and was placed in a bed from which he never rose. He died at 8 o'clock in the evening of the same day, and was it is said attended to the grave by hundreds of the inhabitants. Aged 47.”

The writer has heard that Augustus was six feet seven inches in height, and weighed twenty-seven stone, which, if correct, probably accounts for his apoplectic stroke. He was a very kind-hearted man.

## *The Grandchildren of Richard Chicheley*

Augustus had several daughters, Louisa (by his first wife), who never married; Emma, who also died a spinster; Augusta, who married James Campbell Wardlaw, and had two sons (the elder has assumed, by deed poll, the name of Plowden-Wardlaw), and Elsie, who lives in Italy.

His only son who survived infancy was Henry Augustus (Harry), who joined the Bengal Army in 1858, retiring in 1873. He, too, was an enormously powerful man, and was said to be one of the strongest men in England. He had a great natural gift for music, able to play from memory anything once heard; and he also had an exceptional knowledge of the Indian vernacular. He married Anne Taylor, in 1868, and left a son and a daughter at his death, in 1877. He had shortly before passed his examinations for the Bar, and intended to return to India to practise, where his great acquaintance with the native tongue and his knowledge of the natives would have probably led to great success. His son, Roger Plowden, is in New South Wales, in the police force, married, but without children. His daughter married Dr Alexander Bowie, M.D., and has a son and a daughter.

The remaining four sons of Richard received cadetships in the Indian Army, three in the Bengal Cavalry, and one, the youngest, in the Bengal Infantry. In those days the equivalent of a cavalry cadetship was reckoned in India to be £20,000, of an infantry one £10,000; the superior rate of pay, and the larger retiring pension in the cavalry accounting for the difference. Cadetships were in the gift of the Directors of the H.E.I. Coy, and were much sought after.

Writerships in the Civil Service were of even greater value, and were bestowed in the same way, and, as we have seen, the children of Richard the Director were all provided for in this manner, as were indeed many of his grandchildren.

Henry, the third son, was gazetted, in 1832, to the 9th Bengal Light Cavalry. He married and had an only daughter, Elinor, believed to be still living, who married Colonel M'Dougal. Henry died at Calcutta, in 1855, of apoplexy.

The fourth son, Arthur, joined the 3rd Bengal Light Cavalry in 1833, marrying, in 1840, Caroline Mackenzie, who predeceased him. His regiment was the one which prematurely opened the ball in Meerut, in 1857, on the memorable Sunday, the 10th of May. It is probable that, had the Mutiny been delayed till the day fixed for a general rising

## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

(the 1st of June), matters would have gone very hardly with the few British troops then maintained in India. As is well known, the ostensible reason given for the Mutiny was the greased cartridges served out to the native troops, and as this grease was said (though falsely) to be composed of pigs' and cows' fat, which would have defiled Hindoos and Mussulmans alike, it was naturally strongly objected to. Only some eighty-four troopers of a cavalry regiment were then armed with carbines, the rest having swords and pistols. Of these eighty-four as many as were present in Meerut of the 3rd Light Cavalry, about sixty or seventy, refused to use the cartridges and were tried by court martial, and were all condemned to some years' imprisonment. They were first confined in the old jail, near the present Sadr (Principal) Bazar, and on the following day, Saturday, the Bazar people refused to hold any communication with the troopers of the regiment, who, they said, virtually consented to their comrades being imprisoned for conscience sake. This was the immediate cause of the rising on the following morning, when the British troops were at church, unarmed. Want of combination among the native regiments, cavalry and infantry, as also the absence of any definite and projected plan, was, under Providence, the salvation of the garrison of British troops and their families. The writer heard many anecdotes from eye-witnesses, when he was in Meerut forty years after, as cantonment magistrate. His principal informant, Khan Bahádur Karim Baksh, C.I.E., was positive that the greased cartridges caused the outbreak, though he was quite confounded, and unable to supply any explanation, when asked: "Why, then, did the mutineers sack the magazines and take away with them for use at Delhi these very same cartridges?"

Anyway Major Arthur escaped slaughter, and survived till 1861, leaving at his death a son, Cornwallis Alfred, and a daughter. Cornwallis joined the Punjab Police, in 1867, and married, in 1872, his cousin, Mary Plowden. He died at Ferozepur, in 1894, leaving two children, Millicent and Arthur, who are both married, with children.

The next son, Edmund, joined the 5th Bengal Light Cavalry, in 1834, and served with distinction in the Cabul wars of 1838-1841. He was one of the European officers who charged the Afghan cavalry when the native ranks hung back. It is said that this gallant behaviour was one, perhaps the main, reason for the voluntary surrender of the Amir Dost

## *The Grandchildren of Richard Chicheley*

Mahammad immediately after; for he said: "If the English are so brave there is no hope of defeating them."

Edmund was a very fine billiard player, but unfortunately got mixed up in some discreditable affair, connected with a four-handed match, in which he and his partner were beaten. He was tried by a court martial, and dismissed the service, in 1848. The affair aroused much discussion, and Edmund, in the popular estimation, was felt to be an innocent victim of a fraud, for the score showed that he had played consistently and scored more than any of the other three. His case was reconsidered and he was reinstated.

He retired, with the rank of Major, in 1853. He married Emily Bond, and at his death, in 1866, left three married daughters.

Alfred, the sixth and youngest son, joined the 50th Bengal Infantry in 1837, and became Colonel in 1868, retiring on his Colonel's allowances in 1875, dying in London in the same year. He married twice, and left an only child, Mary.

These four brothers in the Bengal Army saw a great deal of war service. The first Afghan War, of 1838-1841, the Sikh wars shortly after and the Mutiny, as well as minor affairs, all occurred in their period of service. Alfred commanded a brigade of Ghurka allies in Oudh in the operations after the fall of Lucknow in 1858.

Their two sisters, Louisa and Adelaide, were both married, the latter twice. Louisa's husband was Edward Thornton, C.B., of the Bengal Civil Service, the compiler of the first Gazetteer of India. They had a very large family. She died in 1883, and Edward Thornton lived to a great age.

### *II. The children of Trevor, third son*

Trevor had four sons, of whom the eldest, Trevor John, joined the Bengal Civil Service in 1827, and served in the North Western Provinces till 1861, when he retired on his pension.

He married, at the age of twenty-seven, a young lady of Danish parentage, whose family, the Schaffalitzkies de Mucadel, originally hailed from Poland. Her father was a planter in the Mauritius, and was murdered there about 1821, with the rest of his family, excepting this child, then a babe in arms. Her life was saved by her Indian nurse, who con-



## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

trived to escape to the coast and thence to Calcutta. There the beautiful white child attracted the notice of Dr Lyon Playfair, while on his rounds as Sanitary Officer of the city, and he adopted her and brought her up with his own family. She was married at the early age of sixteen, and lived to 1900, husband and wife completing sixty-three years of wedded life. She was remarkable for her great beauty; and her kind heart and unaffected manner made her universally beloved. Her granddaughters, Lady Eden and the Countess of Lytton, have inherited her features.

Trevor's last appointment was that of Civil and Sessions Judge of Ghazipur, N.W.P., but he was for a considerable time in the executive line at Meerut, where he was Assistant Collector, and afterwards Collector and Magistrate. The writer, while stationed at Meerut, from 1895 to 1898, was able to trace the house which Trevor occupied in 1835, and lived in it himself during the hot weather of 1897. There are two "Chir" pine-trees (*Pinus longfolia*) in the garden, planted by Trevor. These trees belong to the lower ranges of the Himalayas and are seldom seen in the plains of India.

This house belonged, during Trevor's occupation, to Jotee Parshad, the Commissariat Contractor, who amassed millions of rupees during the first Afghan War, and was afterwards tried by an extraordinary mixed tribunal in the old Bengal Artillery mess-house at Meerut, a magnificent building, used in 1897 as a storehouse for country brewed beer.

Jotee Parshad was fortunate enough to secure the services of John Lang, a barrister, and well known as editor of *The Mofassalite*, then a brilliantly written journal published at Delhi.

The case caused a great sensation, and Jotee Parshad was acquitted of fraudulent dealing, but his fortune was considerably reduced, and his descendants, in 1897, were living in poor circumstances.

Trevor was able to recover for the Government a valuable *bagh* or grove, with land attached, said to be worth about a lac of rupees. A well-known and wealthy Mussulman, Karim Baksh, C.I.E., of the firm of Elahi Baksh-Karim Baksh, better known as the Khan Bahádur, narrated to the writer how he, when a child, was placed by his parents under the protection of Trevor and his wife, by their putting their hands on his head, according to native custom. He narrated many instances of their kindness to him and other residents

## *The Grandchildren of Richard Chicheley*

of that city, so well known to the world as the scene of the outbreak in 1857. In the writer's time, as Cantonment Magistrate in 1895-1898, there was very considerable opposition to his attempts to have the houses and lands properly assessed for the purposes of the cantonment house-tax, and a prominent leader of this agitation was the very native, then over ninety years of age, from whom his uncle, Trevor, had regained the *bagh*. This fact was let out by Karim Baksh, and is proof that memories are long-lived in the East, for some sixty years had elapsed. Moreover, this old native had no property in the cantonment at all, and was not pecuniarily concerned with the proper adjustment of the house-tax.

It may be mentioned here that many Plowdens have been connected with Meerut. Besides Trevor and his cousin, Arthur, of the 3rd Bengal Light Cavalry, which commenced the outbreak there in 1857, as already narrated, Colonel George Plowden was Cantonment Magistrate there for nearly nineteen years, and Sir William Plowden, of the Bengal Civil Service, served there at different times and was Commissioner of the Division.

Trevor and his brother, George, as well as their father, were accomplished linguists, each receiving two gold medals for proficiency in Bengali and Persian during their first year's training at the Company's College in Calcutta, which all young civilians had to undergo. The elder Trevor received, in addition, a third medal and £100 reward for proficiency in English composition. From the printed records in the India Office it is clear that such rewards were infrequent.

Trevor died, in 1899, in London, close on his ninetieth birthday. His continual kindness and hospitality to his numerous nephews and nieces will always be gratefully remembered.

George, the second son, was also appointed to the Civil Service, a year after his brother, and was posted to the lower provinces of Bengal. He remained continuously in India for forty-three years, till 1871, without leaving for one day. He rose high in the service, becoming Commissioner and Agent to the Governor-General at Nagpur shortly after its annexation, just before the Mutiny. During the outbreak the residency was one evening burnt to the ground by his own guard of native troops, and he had considerable difficulty in escaping with his wife and four younger children to Kamptee, thirteen miles off, where there were British troops. The

## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

writer was one of them, and among his earlier recollections, this is probably the earliest, the long drive in the dusk, on the coach-box of a four-in-hand carriage, with one or two horsemen as escort, and the tall building burning behind.

George played an important part in putting down the insurrection in the Central Provinces, and in assisting Sir Hugh Rose (afterwards Lord Strathnairn and Commander-in-Chief in India) in his Central Indian Campaign. Subsequently he was President of the Commission on the Salt Revenue, which then brought millions of pounds into the Government treasuries throughout India. His report remains a monument of industry and research. His great services were not adequately rewarded. After thirty-five years' service he retired on his pension, but remained in India till 1871, when he revisited his native country, only to die in November of the same year. He was twice married, first to Elizabeth Routledge, in 1835, and after her death to Charlotte, eldest daughter of William Tulloh Robertson, another Bengal civilian, who was first cousin to William Ewart Gladstone, whose mother, Jessie Robertson, was sister to William's father. Charlotte died in 1862, mourned by her eight children, who survived her.

George was very fond of, and excelled at, field sports of every description. He kept at one time many race-horses, and won the Viceroy's Cup at Calcutta, the chief event of Indian racing, with Coxcomb.

The third son, Charles, died at the age of fifteen from a surfeit of cherries while at school.

The youngest son, Walter,\* began as a Calcutta merchant in the great banking firm of Tagore, of which he was a partner, but, returning to England in 1843, he altered his mind at Suez, and made for Abyssinia, then an almost unknown and unexplored country, preferring a life of adventure and travel to a counting-house. After acquainting himself most intimately with the country, its inhabitants, language, resources, frontiers, neighbours and topography, he proceeded to England, in 1847, suffering shipwreck in the Red Sea and barely escaping with his life. He swam ashore and made an arduous journey all alone for forty miles over a rocky desert, in order that assistance might be sent to the crew of the native boat he was voyaging in. He lost all his property, including

\* The elder Trevor, then a senior merchant, Bengal establishment, petitioned the Court of Directors in 1835 (just before his death) for a writership for his son, Walter Charles Metcalfe, in lieu of a writership which had been granted for his son Charles Vansittart, who unfortunately died before he could go to Haileybury. This was, however, apparently not granted.

### *The Grandchildren of Richard Chicheley*

invaluable MS. notes of his travels. In England he had an interview with Lord Palmerston, the Foreign Secretary of that day, with the result that he was appointed H.B.M.'s Consul throughout Abyssinia, at the early age of twenty-seven.

He then returned, and in the end was attacked by the enemies of King Theodore, while making his way to the coast, previous to embarking for England, after twelve years' absence. He died of his wounds, on the 13th March 1860, at the early age of thirty-nine. Queen Victoria sent King Theodore a pair of beautifully chased and embossed revolvers for his assistance and good offices in ransoming Walter. Subsequently, as is well known, Theodore imprisoned Walter's successor, and when the British expeditionary force arrived at Magdala, in 1868, Theodore committed suicide with one of these very weapons.

Walter was an exceptionally tall man, and his influence in Abyssinia, which was undoubtedly very great, may have been due to this circumstance, for, as is well known, Abyssinians reverence extreme height, looking on it as connected in some manner with superior qualities of heart and mind.

*The Illustrated London News*, of the 26th May 1860, has the following account of Walter's death:—

“Abyssinia. Information has been received in Egypt of the death of Mr. Plowden, Consul in Abyssinia. He is stated to have died of wounds received in an attack made upon him by one of the chiefs under Negousie, the rebel Governor of Tigre, while he was travelling through that province on his way from Gonda to Massowa. He was ransomed by King Theodore for 1600 dollars but was already in a dying state.”

Colonel James Plowden entered in his note-book, dated Delhi, 20th September 1852:

“Mr. Brown of Dodd's house mentioned some legal anecdotes of Mr. Abbot who was at school at Wandsworth with Walter Plowden, who, he said, was a boy of extraordinary ability, being always the head of sixty boys and seeming to learn without effort.”

After Walter's death, his elder brother, Trevor, edited and published his MSS. notes on that country in a book entitled “Abyssinia and the Galla Country,” and these notes prove Walter to have been a man of great courage and superior intellect and resource.

There were also three daughters, Amelia, Henrietta and

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

Frances. Amelia, the eldest, was thrice married; first, on her eighteenth birthday, to George Batten of the Bengal Civil Service, by whom she had three children: George, Bengal Civil Service, who died in 1910, aged seventy-eight; Amelia (Huddleston), who died earlier in the same year, aged eighty, and Katherine, who married Sir John Strachey, whose name is so intimately connected with India, where he was Lieut.-Governor of the N.W. Provinces, Member of the Supreme Council, and subsequently of the Secretary of State's Council at Whitehall.

After the death of George Batten, in 1834, Amelia married, at St Helena, Major John Cheape of the Bengal Engineers, by whom she had two daughters, Elizabeth and Amelia (Stewart). This marriage was dissolved by an Act passed by the House of Lords in 1844, and she married Captain Charles Foster of the 16th Lancers, who afterwards commanded that famous regiment, and rose to General's rank, becoming a Knight Commander of the Bath, and the Military Member of the Secretary of State's India Council at Whitehall. He died in 1896, over eighty years of age. Amelia left at her death, in 1864, Charles, then a Captain in the 58th Regiment, which he afterwards commanded, who married Sophia Mason and has three daughters; Millicent and Evelyn, who married their first cousins, the brothers Trevor and Alfred Plowden; Sidney, twin with Millicent, who became a Lieutenant-Colonel, and died in 1905, leaving one daughter; and Trevor, who was killed, in 1879, by the accidental discharge of a pistol.

Trevor's second daughter, Henrietta, married, at the age of seventeen, John Peter Grant, of Rothiemurcus, N.B., and of the Bengal Civil Service, who was afterwards Lieut.-Governor of Bengal, and made a K.C.B. and G.C.M.G. He was Lord Canning's right hand during the Mutiny, and after leaving India was appointed Governor of Jamaica, from 1866 to 1873.

Henrietta had a large family, and of them still survive Elinor, widow of Sir James Colvile, who was Chief Justice of the Calcutta High Court, and subsequently a member of the Judicial Committee of the Privy Council; Jane, widow of Sir Richard Strachey, G.C.S.I., elder brother of Sir John Strachey, and equally well known in connection with India, who died aged over ninety-one; Henrietta, unmarried; Trevor, late Bengal Civil Service; George, late of the Bombay Civil Service; Charles, a Lieutenant-Colonel, late of the 42nd Royal



### *The Grandchildren of Richard Chicheley*

Highlanders, and 93rd Sutherland Highlanders; and Bartle, late of the 8th Hussars and Border Regiment. Henrietta died in 1896, aged seventy-nine, surviving Sir John Peter Grant by a few years. They, too, had a golden wedding.

The youngest daughter, Frances, married Major, afterwards Colonel, Anderson, C.B., of the Bengal Artillery, and died shortly after, in 1849, leaving an only daughter, Mabel, who married Major Macleay of the Royal Engineers, and has a son and a daughter.

### *III. The children of William Henry, the fifth son*

The eldest daughter, Katherine, married the Rev. Frederick Wheeler, and died, a widow, in 1898, aged seventy-four; Helen, the second daughter, widow of Captain Moloney, R.A., is living in the Isle of Wight; and Annette, widow of Captain Louis Tonge, R.N., lives near Ewhurst. Richard, who was twice married, without issue, died in 1886, having survived his second wife.

Sir William, the elder son, joined the Bengal Civil Service in 1852, and retired in 1885, receiving the honour of a Knight Commandership of the Star of India in the following year. His services were altogether in the N.W. Provinces, where, after being Commissioner of the Meerut Division, he became Member of the Board of Revenue. On the outbreak of the Mutiny, in 1857, he was Assistant Collector of Meerut, and was sent with despatches announcing it to the Commander-in-Chief at Simla. He had charge of the census operations of the Indian Empire, in 1881, and was also a member of the Viceroy's Legislative Council.

After retiring, he, like his father, entered Parliament, and was Member for West Wolverhampton, as a Liberal, from 1886 to 1892.

In 1862 he married Emily, daughter of Michael Thomas Bass, M.P., and sister of the first Lord Burton; their only child, Margaret, is married to Lord Vaux of Harrowden.

Sir William possesses a number of oil paintings and portraits of the elder members of the family, whose history in India is here recorded. He resides at Aston Rowant, Oxon, of which he is lord of the manor.



## CHAPTER IX

THE GRANDCHILDREN OF TREVOR, BY HIS SONS, TREVOR (2)  
AND GEORGE

### *I. Trevor*

TREVOR (2), who married the Danish lady, left two sons and two daughters. The eldest child, Georgina (Nina), married Sir William Grey, who was then Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal, and who afterwards succeeded Sir John Peter Grant as Governor of Jamaica. She has living at this date a son, and two daughters; Sybil, who married Sir William Eden of Windlestone, Co. Durham, and Dorothy, who is married to the second Viscount Selby.

Trevor's younger daughter, Frances Lina, is married to Colonel Warren Hastings of the Indian Army (Retired List), and her children are Warren, Geoffrey and Nancy.

The elder son, Alfred, formerly Recorder of Much Wenlock, now a Stipendiary Magistrate in London, married his cousin, Evelyn Foster, and has a daughter, Dulce, and two sons, Humphrey and Jasper. The younger son, Trevor, joined the Bengal Civil Service in 1868, and after a few years in the Lower Provinces of Bengal was appointed to the political department and reached the highest grade—viz. Resident and Governor-General's Agent, in Kashmir, and finally in Hyderabad, Deccan, the premier native state of India, where he served several years before finally retiring in 1898. He was made a Knight Commander of the Star of India shortly before his retirement, and died in England, in 1905. He was a brilliant scholar at Winchester, and showed great capacity for rule during his long service. He was twice married, firstly, to his cousin, Millicent Foster, in 1870, by whom he had two daughters, Beryl, who is married to Major Lafone, late 4th Hussars, now a Chief Constable of the Metropolitan Police; and Pamela, Countess of Lytton. Mrs Trevor died in 1892, and Trevor married again, in 1895, Beatrice Theresa Fitzherbert, who survives him, with two young daughters, who are in the succession to the Stafford Barony. It would indeed be a strange coincidence if this barony, which passed from the Howards to the elder branch of the Plowdens, and

## *The Grandchildren of Trevor*

thence to the Jernynhams, were once more to revert to the Plowdens of the younger branch.

Trevor assumed the name of Chichelé-Plowden.

### *II. George*

George had a large family of six sons and five daughters, of whom the two elder, by his first wife, were Frances, who died at the age of fifteen, and George Ward, who entered the Indian Army, in the 4th Bengal Light Cavalry, in 1854, at the age of sixteen. When the Mutiny broke out, he was at Karnal with his troop, and the news of the outbreak at Meerut, some forty miles off across the River Jumna, was conveyed to the native ranks the same day, or perhaps an intimation of the proposed rising had been sent off the previous day, with instructions to kill the European residents. George had been out for a ride with his cousin, Robert Home, of the Bengal Engineers (whose brother, Duncan Home, V.C., of the same corps, was one of the few survivors of the small party told off to blow up the Kashmir Gate at Delhi, four months subsequently). On returning, he heard that his troop had mutinied, so, proceeding to their lines with Home, he endeavoured to win them back. The native officer told him that all of them had transferred their allegiance to the Emperor of Delhi, and that, while not wishing to take his officer's life, he strongly advised him to ride off before the men got out of hand. Some infantry mutineers advanced firing their muskets, so Home and George rode off. Very shortly after they found themselves being pursued by some mounted troopers, and setting spurs to their horses, they galloped down the Umballa road, and, after a ride of many miles, sought refuge in a walled village of Játs, and explained their position to the headman, who promised his protection. Not long after, it then being night, two troopers rode to the village gate and inquired if any sahibs had been noticed passing. The headman said two sahibs had proceeded in the direction of Umballa, whereupon the troopers continued their pursuit, but after a while returned and demanded hospitality for the night, which was refused. They then departed cursing. Home and George got into Umballa in safety, after a further ride of about fifty miles, and George was shortly after posted to a squadron of the 5th Punjab Cavalry of the Frontier Force, which was on its way to the army under the Commander-in-Chief, engaged in the siege of Delhi. George served throughout the siege, and was

## *Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

present at the capture of Delhi. He then went on with the squadron to Agra, where he was engaged in the battle, being wounded. The next move was to Cawnpore, where he was again engaged in the action of Bithoor, and was left with a troop as part of the guard over the captured guns; his native ranks, composed of Sikhs, were much incensed at the slaughter of some gun bullocks for food by the men of the 53rd Regiment, the cow being sacred in their creed. This led to unpleasantness on his return to Cawnpore, but Sir Hope Grant recognising that George could not have possibly prevented the killing of kine, matters were smoothed over, and he proceeded to the relief of Lucknow and finally to the capture of that city, and for some months subsequently was engaged in the operations in Oudh. When all was successfully concluded he was offered, notwithstanding his youth, for he was only twenty-one, the post of second in command of the 5th Punjab Cavalry, but his adventures with his first regiment, the 4th Light Cavalry, were sufficient to determine him to do no more service with native troops, and he sought, and obtained, the Adjutancy of the 3rd Bengal European Cavalry, which was shortly after numbered as the 21st Hussars (now Lancers), and served with it till 1871, when he exchanged into the Bengal Staff Corps. For his services in the Mutiny he received the Mutiny Medal, with three clasps for "Delhi," "Relief" and "Capture of Lucknow."

The last nineteen years of his service were in civil employ, as Cantonment Magistrate, nearly the whole time at Meerut, where he was extremely popular with Europeans and Indians alike. He married, in 1860, his cousin, Henrietta Plowden, by whom he had seven children. She died in 1878, and he married, in the following year, Agnes Orchard, by whom he had six more children. Returning to England in 1893, he was shortly afterwards promoted to Major-General, and lived at Tenby, in Wales, till his death, in 1900. In youth he was threatened with consumption, which had carried off his sister, Frances, so he was removed from Rugby and sent out to India at the age of fifteen. His thirteen children all survived him. His three elder sons are in the Indian Police, one, Cecil, C.I.E., being Senior Deputy Inspector-General in Bengal, and officiating Inspector-General. All are married, with children. The youngest son is in the Royal Navy. The daughters all married, except the youngest, still a child.

The next son, Henry, first-born of the second marriage,

## *The Grandchildren of Trevor*

was educated at Harrow, in the house of the headmaster, Dr Vaughan. He was placed head of the school in the examination for the Neild Scholarship, in December 1858. He was in the school eleven, and won the school racket championship. He proceeded to Cambridge, and was a scholar of Trinity College, taking his degree with honours, in 1863. He was in the university eleven in the four years of his residence (1860-1863), being captain in 1861-1862; and also represented the university at rackets. He successfully passed the competitive examination for the Indian Civil Service in 1862, but did not take up the appointment. Joining the English Bar, he proceeded to India in 1867, and practised at Lahore, till made the Barrister Judge of the Chief Court of the Punjab, in 1876, retiring, in 1894, after fourteen years' service as Chief Judge of the Chief Court. He was knighted in 1887, very shortly after his marriage with Helen, eldest daughter of Sir Cecil Beadon, formerly Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal. He settled at Leintwardine, in Herefordshire, shortly after returning home, but has recently moved to Hartley Wespall, in Hampshire, the parish of Ann Hyde, his ancestress, who died in 1726. He has two daughters, Shiela and Joan.

The third son, Trevor, was educated at Harrow, and joined, at the age of sixteen, the Bengal Infantry, in December 1859. After a few years' service, chiefly in the celebrated Punjab Frontier Force, first with the 4th Punjab Infantry, and then with the 3rd Punjab Cavalry, he had the good fortune to be appointed to the Civil Commission of the Punjab as Assistant Commissioner, in 1867. Thenceforth till his death, twenty years after, he served in a civil capacity, chiefly on the Afghan frontier, where his great knowledge of the Pashtu language was especially valuable. He was, during part of the Afghan War, 1879-1880, a political officer with one of the divisions, and was rewarded with a Companionship of the Order of the Indian Empire. He died on furlough, at Canterbury, in 1887, worn out by the fatigues and overwork of twenty years' unceasing toil.

He married, in 1866, Anna Molloy, and left at his death three sons and a daughter. The second son, Cyril, died of wounds received at Dreifontein, in the South African War, in 1900; the other two sons joined the Indian Army, and subsequently passed into the civil line, as he had done. The elder, Trevor, is a Deputy Commissioner in the Central Provinces,

*Records of the Chicheley Plowdens*

and is married, with an only daughter; the younger, Charles Terence, is in political employ, and unmarried.

Trevor's wife survived him, dying in 1905, and his daughter, Muriel, is unmarried.

The fourth son, William, also proceeded to India, at the age of seventeen, in 1862, as a Cornet in the Bengal Cavalry, but almost immediately afterwards was killed by a fall from his horse.

The fifth son, Walter, is the writer of these records, and joined the 43rd Light Infantry, at Cannanore, in Madras, in 1872. He was transferred to the Bengal Staff Corps in 1876, and joined the Punjab Frontier Force. He served with the 2nd Sikh Infantry in the Afghan War, 1878-1889, and in 1881 was appointed to the 5th Bengal Cavalry. He was made Commandant of the Naga Hills Battalion of the Frontier Police, in 1883, and after some exciting years in that little-known part of the empire, rejoined his regiment in 1888, finally entering civil employ in 1889, and retiring in 1907.

He has three sons by his first marriage, Philip, now in the Indian Civil Service, after having taken an Honours Degree at Oxford from Balliol (Scholar); John, a subaltern in the Shropshire Light Infantry; and James, James of Hereford Scholar at Cheltenham.

He married, as second wife, Louisa Tollemache, in 1910, and by her has two infant sons, Walter and Henry.

The youngest son, Richard, joined the Punjab Police in 1878, and saw service as Transport Officer during the Afghan War in 1880 (medal). He became a Deputy Inspector-General, and is now retired on pension. In 1886 he married Ethel Bulman, and has seven children, the eldest, Phœbe, being married to Captain George Yule of the Royal Engineers. The eldest son, Bryan, joined the Indian Army, in 1912.

Of the four daughters of George's second marriage, the eldest, Charlotte, married, in 1870, Ingoldsby Smythe of the 85th King's Light Infantry, and left three children at her death, in 1877. Elinor married Colonel Beadon of the Madras Cavalry, and left a son and two daughters at her death, in 1886. Mary married her cousin, Cornwallis Alfred, as before noted, and the youngest, Edith, is unmarried.

This concludes the descendants of Trevor, and a reference to the pedigree table will show that they are very numerous.



## CONCLUSION

As may be gathered from the last two chapters, the Plowden descendants of Richard Chicheley have been, with few exceptions, connected in some way with India : twelve have been in the Bengal Civil Service, and another (Philip) has just joined it. Of these two were made Knight Commanders of the Star of India. Fourteen entered the Indian Army, of whom three are still serving. Many of these served with distinction in the various wars, and several selected the civil line, open to them under the peculiar conditions of Indian service, and have held responsible posts. Five others have joined the Indian Police, a very fine service, and two have become Deputy Inspector-Generals, while three have war medals. One Plowden only went out to practise at the Indian Bar, and he became a Judge in nine years, was knighted and became a Chief Judge.

Two entered Parliament on their return from service ; two were Directors of John Company ; and two were made Companions of the Indian Empire. The name is well known throughout India from the services of so many of the family, and is in no danger of being forgotten, for several members are still serving there.

In addition, there have been, and are still, many other descendants, through the female line, in the Indian services, civil and military ; and, taking these with the others enumerated above, it is probable that no one servant of John Company has had more of his progeny serving the State in the East than Richard, the Director, has had, in the same period of one hundred and thirty years.



THE RIVERSIDE PRESS LIMITED, EDINBURGH





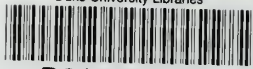
**Graduate Student  
Charge**

Duke University

Perkins Library

660.5870

Duke University Libraries



D01318810M